

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01092 4394

GENEALOGY

974.3

V592P

1860-1869



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

Contents.

Vermont Hist. Soc. Proceedings at the
Annual and special meetings

Complete { 21st Annual meeting Oct. 16, 1860
22nd " " " 15 and 16 1861
Special meeting Jan. 23, 1861
Year ending Oct. 14th 1862
Oct. 19 and 23 1869

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
TWENTY FIRST ANNUAL MEETING
OF THE
VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

MONTPELIER, OCT. 16, 1860.

WITH THE ANNUAL ADDRESS

BY

REV. JOSEPH TORREY, D. D.

BURLINGTON:
FREE PRESS PRINT
1860.

F843 943

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

TWENTY FIRST ANNUAL MEETING

OF THE

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

WITH THE ANNUAL ADDRESS,

BY

REV. JOSEPH TORREY, D. D.

MONTPELIER, OCT. 16, 1860-1861



—•—
BURLINGTON:

FREE PRESS PRINT
1860.

TWENTY-FIRST ANNUAL MEETING

— OF THE —

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

October 16th, 1860.

THE twenty first Annual Meeting of the Vermont Historical Society, was holden at the Historical Room in the State House, Montpelier, on Tuesday afternoon, October 16th, 1860, agreeably to previous notice. The meeting was called to order at 2 o'clock, by the Hon. HILAND HALL, President of the Society, and after the minutes of the preceding meeting, holden at Brattleboro in July, 1860, had been read and approved, the following gentlemen were, on motion, elected resident members of the Society:

H. F. Leavitt, <i>Middlebury,</i>	Timothy P. Redfield, <i>Montpelier,</i>
C. M. Bliss, <i>Woodford,</i>	George W. Reed, “
Laurel B. Armstrong, <i>Dorset,</i>	Joseph Poland, “
J. E. Rankin, <i>St. Albans,</i>	Samuel Wells, “
G. G. Benedict, <i>Burlington,</i>	Edward H. Prentiss, “
D. Hillhouse Buel, “	Erastus S. Camp, “
Henry R. Campbell, “	E. P. Jewett, “
Joshua Young, “	Timothy J. Hubbard, “
Vernon P. Noyes, “	Timothy R. Merrill, “
W. H. H. Bingham, <i>Stowe;</i>	Julius Y. Dewey, “
L. H. Delano, <i>Hardwick,</i>	George C. Shephard, “
Henry M. Bates, <i>Northfield,</i>	Homer W. Heaton, “
Frederick C. Robbins, <i>Ludlow,</i>	Charles Bowen, “
Harley J. Ballard, <i>Poultney,</i>	Roderick Richardson “
E. A. Knight, <i>Springfield,</i>	Nathan H. Hall, <i>Grafton,</i>
Dugald Stewart, <i>Middlebury,</i>	Perley Starr, <i>Whitingham,</i>
Abijah Keith, <i>Montpelier,</i>	Abishai Stoddard, <i>Townshend.</i>
Charles Reed, “	E. W. Hooker, <i>Fairhaven,</i>
Heman D. Hopkins, “	John G. Hale, <i>Poultney,</i>
Charles W. Willard, “	Henry F. Jones, <i>Waterbury,</i>
	John C. Richardson, <i>Westminster.</i>

The President communicated to the Society a letter from Mr. S. R. PHILLIPS, of Deerfield, Mass., presenting to the Society autographs of the following gentlemen: Hon. John C. Calhoun, (1844,) Hon. Franklin Pierce, Hon. Lewis Cass, (1854,) Hon. Wm. L. Marcy, Hon. Henry Wilson, (1855) Hon. Edward Everett, (1853,) Hon. William H. Seward, (1855,) Washington Irving, (1853). Also two letters from ELIAS HALL, Esq., of Rutland, Vt., relating first, to the route of the Old French Road from Crown Point to Charlestown No. 4; second to the erection of Monuments at Stony Spring in Shoreham, and other places on the route; third, to the early manufacture of arms for the United States, by the writer at Middlebury, Vt. Also a letter from PHILIP BATTELL, Esq., Secretary of the Middlebury Historical Society, with a copy of the Town History of Middlebury, including a preliminary history of Addison County, written by the Hon. Samuel Swift, LL.D., of Middlebury, "which is presented to the Library of the Vermont Historical Society in obedience to a vote of the Middlebury Society, of which Judge Swift is President, as the first fruits of an effort to procure the preparation of histories of the Towns in Addison County, commenced in 1847." After a vote of thanks to Messrs. PHILLIPS and HALL for their acceptable contributions, on motion by HENRY CLARK, Esq., of Poultney, it was

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society be returned to the Middlebury Historical Society for the valuable donation of a copy of our History of Middlebury, including a "Statistical and Historical account of the County of Addison, Vermont," by the Hon. SAMUEL SWIFT, LL.D. whose work is not only a valuable addition to our local history, but has given great impetus to historical research in Vermont.

Resolved, That great credit is due to the Middlebury Historical Society for being the first to inaugurate in Vermont a series of Town Histories."

On motion the following gentlemen were appointed by the President a Committee to nominate officers of the Society for the year ensuing. MESSRS. WILLIAM H. LORD, HENRY CLARK and THOMAS H. CANFIELD.

The Committee appointed to examine the translation of a Jesuit Relation by the Hon. ALEXANDER H. BUEL, of Detroit, Michigan, asked through the Hon. DANIEL KELLOGG for further time to complete their report, and, on motion, further time was granted, and the Committee were requested to make their report at the special meeting to be holden at Burlington on the fourth Wednesday of January, 1861.

The Committee heretofore appointed to confer with Henry Stevens, Esq., in regard to the removal of the library and cabinet of the Society to the Historical Room, Montpelier, submitted the following report:

To the Hon. Hiland Hall, President of the Vermont Historical Society :

The undersigned, of the Committee appointed for the purposes indicated in the vote appointing them, respectfully report to the Society through you :

That on the 30th day of July, 1860, we called upon Henry Stevens, the former President of the Society, at his house in Burlington, and found among his books the following, which bore the name of your Society upon them, as having been presented to it, by sundry donors, apparently in the hand writing of the several donors :

- 6 vols. Contributions of the Smithsonian Institute.
- 10 do Colonial History of New York.
- 4 do Documentary History of New York.
- 1 do Schoolcraft's Indian Tribes.
- 1 do Hough's Meteorology—Collection of N. Y. Historical Society.
- 1 do Election Sermons &c.

There was also one set of Coast Surveys which we understood Mr. Stevens to admit to belong to the Society, subject to a certain claim in his favor, as hereinafter stated, but which bore no written evidence upon them as belonging to the Society. We understood Mr. Stevens to admit also that there might be or were other books and pamphlets in his collection, to which the Society had a claim, but upon our request that he would point them out to us, professed an inability so to do, until he had first looked them all over, which he had not time to do. To your Committee it appeared that Mr. Stevens was not disposed to aid us in the least in our enquiries.

We proposed to take away and restore to the Society such of the books as bore unmistakable evidence of being the property of the Society, but Mr. Stevens refused to allow us to do so. Whereupon we made upon him, in behalf of the Society, a formal demand of the above named books and any other of the property of the Society.

Mr. Stevens claims that, in keeping up the organization of the Society, in attending its meetings &c., &c., he has expended some three hundred dollars, and so claims to hold on to any property of the Society in his hands, as a means of reimbursement.

Mr. Stevens has in his hands also several works and books, which he admits to have been received from the State, which he in like manner claims to retain, to secure certain unadjusted demands which he has against the State.

Mr. Stevens was willing, or expressed himself as willing, to surrender to the Society the above named volumes, claimed by us, providing he could be paid his demand of three hundred dollars. This we did not feel authorized to offer, nor would we recommend such an offer.

Your committee made but a partial examination of Mr. Stevens' collection. He was not prepared to make any proposition as to a sale of the whole or any part of his collection, and we have no recommendation to submit in reference to the matter. And only add, that in our opinion, no

property of the Society in the hands of Mr. Stevens will ever be voluntarily surrendered by him, and that there is no prospect of such an agreement in the respective estimates of Mr. Stevens and the Society as to the value of his collection, as to render a purchase practicable.

DANIEL ROBERTS,
D. W. C. CLARKE, } *Committee.*
D. P. THOMPSON,

After a discussion of the foregoing report, in which the President, Charles Reed, Esq. and others participated, on motion,

Resolved, That the Report of the Committee appointed to confer with Henry Stevens, Esq., be referred to a committee of three with instructions to report to the meeting what measures are expedient to obtain from said STEVENS the books, archives and other property of the Society that may be in his possession.

On motion, the President appointed as this Committee, MESSRS. DANIEL KELLOGG, EDWARD J. PHELPS, and TIMOTHY P. REDFIELD.

Mr. ALBERT D. HAGER, on behalf of Chauncey W. Conant, Esq., of Brandon, made a valuable donation of documents relating to the early history of Vermont, for which the thanks of the Society were on motion cordially returned.

Gov. FAIRBANKS laid before the Society a communication he had received in regard to the publication of Proclamations for Fast Day and Thanksgiving Day in other States, and suggested the expediency of collecting and preserving such matters in the library of this Society—a timely suggestion, which was referred to the especial attention and remembrance of the Librarian of the Society.

CHARLES REED, Esq., presented an interesting communication from the Hon. NORMAN WILLIAMS, of Woodstock, in regard to the origin and history of the State Seal, which was read and elicited remarks from Prof. George W. Benedict, Dr. John Wheeler, and Wm. C. Reed, and after a vote of thanks to Mr. Williams, and an order that it be kept on file for future use and reference, on motion by Rev. John Wheeler, D. D., it was

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to inquire into the essential characteristics of the Seal for the State of Vermont, and to present as far as may be a historical account of the origin of the devices of the Seal, and also a combination of the devices in an artistic form.

Resolved, If said report shall be found acceptable to the Society, that measures be taken to secure the adoption of the Seal so approved by the Legislature of Vermont as the permanent and authorized Seal of the Commonwealth.

The President, on motion, nominated as the Committee on the foregoing resolution Rev. JOHN WHEELER, D.D., Hon. NORMAN WILLIAMS, and CHARLES REED, Esq. Dr. Wheeler desired to be excused by reason of indisposition,

and Prof. GEORGE W. BENEDICT was substituted on the Committee in his place.

The report of the Treasurer being called for, it was submitted by Hon. D. P. THOMPSON, Treasurer, and read, and, on motion, referred to the Committee on Finance.

On motion by the Hon. H. CUTTS,

Resolved, That the Biographical Sketches prepared for this annual meeting, be read at the special meeting at Burlington in January.

A. D. HAGER, Esq., presented on behalf of SYLVANUS RIPLEY, Esq., of Montpelier, a musket for the Cabinet of the Society, and on his motion it was

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society be tendered to Sylvanus Ripley, Esq., of Montpelier, for the donation of a gun which he has presented to the Society, and which was taken at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, and that he be requested to furnish as full an account of the taking of the gun as possible.

On motion by HENRY CLARK, Esq., the following gentlemen were elected corresponding members of the Society.

SAMUEL G. DRAKE, Boston.

ALMON D. HODGES, "

CALEB D. BRADLEE, "

H. K. WALKER, Nashville, Tenn.

WILLIAM C. EARLE, Toledo, Ohio.

BENJAMIN C. TRUE, Cincinnati, Ohio.

JOSEPH KIDDER, Manchester, N. H.

Mr. Canfield, for Committee on nomination of officers, presented a report, and the Society, proceeding to ballot, elected the gentlemen named in the report for officers of the Society for the year ensuing:

HILAND HALL, North Bennington, President.

GEORGE PERKINS MARSH, }
DANIEL KELLOGG, } Vice Presidents.
DANIEL PIERCE THOMPSON, }

GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, St. Albans, Recording Secretary.

D. W. C. CLARKE, Burlington, }
ALBERT D. HAGER, Proctorsville, } Corresponding Secretaries.

CHARLES REED, East Montpelier, Librarian and Cabinet Keeper.

CHARLES DEWEY, Montpelier, Treasurer,

GEORGE FOLSOM, Brattleboro, Windham County,	} Curators.
CALVIN PEASE, D. D., Burlington, Chittenden Co.,	
WILLIAM H. LORD, Montpelier, Washington Co.,	
HAMPDEN CUTTS, Hartland, Windsor County,	
HENRY CLARK, Poultney, Rutland County,	
DUGALD STEWART, Middlebury, Addison County,	
PLINY H. WHITE, Coventry, Orleans County,	

The Rev. F. W. SHELTON presented for the acceptance of the Society, a manuscript letter and poem written by the Hon. William C. Bradley of Westminster, neatly framed, which, on motion, was thankfully received and the acknowledgments of the Society returned to the donor.

It having been announced that the General Assembly by a Joint Resolution had granted to the Society the use of the Hall of the House of Representatives this evening, the Society adjourned to meet at the Representatives' Hall at 7 o'clock P. M. to hear the annual address by the Rev. JOSEPH TORREY, D. D., of the University of Vermont, and the Memoir of the late WILLIAM JARVIS, by the Hon. HAMPDEN CUTTS of North Hartland.

HALL OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

Tuesday evening, Oct. 16, 1860.

Society was called to order by Hon. HILAND HALL, President, and after the announcement that the Biographical Sketches advertised to be read on the occasion were postponed to the Special Meeting in Burlington, on the Fourth Wednesday of January next, the annual address was delivered by Prof. Torrey, and the Memoir of Consul Jarvis was read by Mr. Cutts to a large and attentive audience.

After the delivery of the address and memoir, it was on motion by Hon. Daniel Needham,

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society be returned to Messrs. Torrey and Cutts for their able and instructive addresses, and that they be earnestly invited to deposit a copy of each in the Archives of the Society for future reference and use.

The Society then on motion adjourned to October 17, 1860, at 9 o'clock A. M.

HISTORICAL ROOM, MONTPELIER,
October 17th, 1860.

The Society was called to order by the President at 9 o'clock A. M.

Hon. Daniel Kellogg submitted the following report :

To the Hon. Hiland Hall, President of the Vermont Historical Society :

The undersigned Committee, to whom was referred the report of the Committee appointed to confer with Henry Stevens, respectfully report that they are of opinion that the title of the Society to the books and documents mentioned in that report is clear ; that the lien claimed by Mr. Stevens thereon is not valid ; and that the right of the Society thereto can be and ought to be enforced.

They therefore recommend to the Society that a suitable Committee be appointed, with instructions to take proper steps to assert the rights of the Society in the premises, and to obtain possession of the property in question as soon as may be.

Montpelier, Oct. 16, 1860.

DANIEL KELLOGG, }
E. J. PHELPS, } Committee.
T. P. REDFIELD, }

On motion the report was accepted and Messrs. TIMOTHY P. REDFIELD, EDWARD J. PHELPS and CHARLES REED, were appointed to take such measures as will fully carry out the recommendation of the Committees in their reports.

The President in pursuance of a by-law appointed and announced the following standing Committees :

DANIEL P. THOMPSON,	}	On Library and Cabinet.
WILLIAM H. LORD,		
ALBERT D. HAGER,		
GEORGE P. MARSH,	}	On Printing and Publishing.
GEORGE FOLSON,		
CHARLES REED,		
DANIEL KELLOGG,	}	On Finance.
CHARLES REED,		
ALBERT D. HAGER,		

The Rev. W. H. Lord signified his intention, since the Historical Room had been properly and tastefully fitted up and provided with cases for the reception of books, to place in the library of the Society a large number of valuable books, and among them a complete set of the "Explorations for a Rail Road Route from the Mississippi River to the Pacific," in ten vols. Quarto, printed in the best manner and profusely illustrated. J. SULLIVAN ADAMS, Esq., of Burlington, expressed his purpose to deposit in the Library of the Society, the four Annual Reports of the Secretary of the

Vermont Board of Education. For which the Society, on motion of Prof. BENEDICT, returned its grateful acknowledgements.

On motion, the Committee heretofore appointed to "compile and procure the publication of a volume of the Addresses and other Transactions of the Society as soon as practicable," was discharged from further duty, and the subject-matter of the resolution was committed to the Standing Committee on Printing and Publishing, with a request to report at the Special Meeting of the Society at Burlington.

The Recording Secretary, after reading an extract from a letter received from the Hon. GEORGE FOLSOM, LL.D., expressing his intention to procure at his own expense a Seal for the use of the Historical Society, and signifying a wish that a suitable design be furnished by the Society, moved that the thanks of the Society be returned to Mr. Folsom for his generous offer, and that the matter of a device be referred to the Special Committee appointed to report on the subject of a State Seal, which motion prevailed, and the matter was so referred.

An announcement was made by the Recording Secretary that the Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, of Coventry, had prepared a Catalogue of Publications relating to the History and Statistics of Vermont, or portions of it, which would be found more complete than any which had been published hitherto, and which Mr. WHITE desired to contribute to the Society. On motion the matter was referred to the Standing Committee on Publishing and Printing, and the thanks of the Society returned to the donor.

On motion by Hon. Daniel Kellogg,

Resolved, That twenty-five copies of the History of Montpelier be purchased of Hon. Daniel P. Thompson, the author, for the purposes of exchange with kindred Societies.

This resolution was discussed by Messrs. Clarke, Adams, Lord, Benedict, Kellogg and others, by whom the zeal of Judge Thompson on behalf of the Society and his historical labors were warmly commended.

The following gentlemen made donations to the Society in testimony of their anxiety to inaugurate a system of exchange and to encourage the author of the History of Montpelier in his laborious and successful undertaking: The Rev. W. H. Lord contributed \$5 00, J. S. Adams, Esq., \$5 00, Job Lyman, Esq., \$5 00, Messrs. Charles Bowen and George W. W. Benedict \$1 00 each.

The President on behalf of HENRY W. DAWSON, Esq., of Morrisania N. Y., presented No.'s 17 to 40 of DAWSON'S Illustrated "Battles of the

United States by Sea and Land"—an elaborate historical work, for which the Society on motion, voted a return of thanks to the donor.

The Hon. LAUREL B. ARMSTRONG, of Dorset, exhibited to the Society a curious relic, being the original parchment Commission belonging to COMMANDER PFISTER, which was taken in the Battle of Bennington by Mr. Armstrong's grandfather, together with an old and remarkably beautiful map of Lake Champlain and Hudson River, executed with a pen in sections and accompanying said commission—all neatly protected in an elaborately wrought silken case.

On motion

Resolved, That a committee be appointed to solicit in different parts of the State subscriptions for the publication of a volume of Transactions of the Vermont Historical Society, so soon as the Standing Committee on Publishing and Printing shall report on the subject at the Special meeting in Burlington.

The President appointed, as this Committee, the Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD of Montpelier, the Hon. BROUGHTON D. HARRIS of Brattleboro' and THOMAS H. CANFIELD, Esq. of Burlington.

On motion

Resolved, That in aid of the effort to secure the publication of a volume of Transactions of the Society at an early day, the Treasurer be requested to transmit a circular to all members who may be in arrears, and invite a speedy payment of all dues to the Society.

On motion by Thomas H. Canfield, Esq., the following resident members were appointed a Committee of Arrangements for the Special Meeting of the Society to be holden at Burlington on the Fourth Wednesday of January, 1861.

G. G. BENEDICT,
Rev. D. HILLHOUSE BUEL,
G. F. EDMUNDS,
SION E. HOWARD,
WILLIAM HENRY HOYT,
Rev. CALVIN PEASE,
EDWARD J. PHELPS,
E. MARVIN SMALLEY,
LEVI UNDERWOOD.

On motion

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in an economical form and be transmitted to each member of the Society.

On motion adjourned.

Attest, GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, *Recording Secretary*.

THE DISCOVERY AND OCCUPATION OF LAKE CHAMPLAIN.

*A paper read before the Vermont Historical Society, at its 21st
Annual Session, at Montpelier, Oct. 16th, 1860, by*

REV. JOSEPH TORREY, D. D.

Mr. President, and Gentlemen of the Society :—

I make no apology, as probably you will require none, for taking for my subject the first discovery and occupation of Lake Champlain, an event carrying us back to the time when our State of Vermont in nearly its whole extent was first laid open to the eyes of Europeans, several years before the landing of our pilgrim fathers on Plymouth rock. The event itself is an interesting one to contemplate; but it is still more so, as I think, when contemplated in the particular point of view under which I shall endeavor to present it, as one which in its consequences, immediate and more remote, had as much influence as any other single event that can be named, in giving that general direction to the tide of affairs in the first settlement of this country which resulted in the establishment of the great republic of States now ruling the destinies of the Western world.

A great deal depends on the time and way in which a thing is achieved; sometimes more than upon the achievement itself. We have a striking illustration of this in the case now before us. Among the many nations who were more or less interested in the occupation and settlement of these newly discovered regions of the West, France was the first to strike upon that precise point of the coast which furnished the only practicable entrance whereby the vast interior of the most important portion of the North American continent, could be easily and rapidly explored. Accordingly we find, that as soon as this nation became awake to the importance of the discovery made by Cartier, that which was so practicable in the undertaking was soon actually accomplished. In fifty years from the time when those bold and active pioneers, the French Jesuit missionaries, began to penetrate into the basin of the upper lakes, not only the sources of the Mississippi, lying near those lakes, but also the other principal branches of that mighty river, as well as the main channel itself down to where it empties into the Gulf of

Mexico, were known either by report or by actual visitation.(1) Long before the end of the seventeenth century, French posts or missionary establishments, weak and thinly scattered indeed, but yet capable of becoming centres of powerful colonies, extended in a continuous line, from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to that of the Mississippi.

It is not my intention to speak more particularly of what was accomplished along on this line by the French adventurers, or of the way in which it was accomplished, although the subject is one full of strange and romantic interest. Difficult it is indeed to leave it, without mentioning at least the names of those simple, and unpretending, but fearless men, who first planted themselves down in the wildest spots and among the wildest savages on the earth, unconscious founders of cities and States destined to belong to another race than their own, or who without guide or interpreter first beat the path or ploughed the waters, on which they were afterwards to be followed by swarming millions,—the names of Allouez, the first European that ever reached the Father of the Lakes, and who traced it, by the southern margin, to its very end(2)—Jolliet, who discovered the sources of the Mississippi(3)—Marquette, who, in company with the same Jolliet, and five Frenchmen, floated in a simple canoe, down the great river of the West to a spot below the entrance of the Arkansas,—and LaSalle, the most noble and enterprising and the most unfortunate of all these French pioneers, who having first set himself down as a trader at the Falls of Niagara, urged by a restless spirit of adventure, followed in the wake of Marquette, and completed his unfinished work by reaching the mouth of the Mississippi; the man who, in attempting to found a colony at its mouth had his vessel wrecked on the shores of Texas, where he established the settlement which made Texas a French discovery, and “a part of Louisiana.”(4)

Such being the spirit of the early French adventurers, and such the things they accomplished in *the West*, the question naturally arises, why was it they did so little in *this other direction*, through the valleys of Lake Champlain and the North River, in countries which lay quite as open as those Western regions, and which were far more convenient, more accessible, and on all accounts more desirable for the establishment of colonies, at least in the beginning, than any at the West?

The question becomes still more curious and interesting, when we consider who it was that discovered our lake :—that it was the same man who laid the foundation of French dominion in Canada—the father, as he has well been called, of New France; the same man who planned and introduced the system for extending that dominion which led to the brilliant career of discovery in the West of which I have just been speaking; a man who must have known that the valley of this lake was continuous with another which led by a large, navigable river to the seas of the South; and that its occupation would be the most important service which he could possibly ren-

1. The Franciscan missionaries Le Caron, Viel and Sagard led the way, between the years 1615—25.

2. About 1666.

3. The name, as reported by Allouez, was *Missipi*. Bancroft, Hist. U. S. III. 151.

4. In 1685.

der to his country. Yet, although our lake bears the name of its original discoverer, and will doubtless perpetuate it to the latest generations—although it was claimed for more than a hundred years as being as much a French possession as any other on this continent,—although the French names first given to its rivers, headlands, and islands, are still retained, and although French seigneuries, actually mapped out, granted and named after their respective proprietors, covered the borders of this lake, occupying all the eligible spots on both sides of it as far to the South as Ticonderoga,—yet who ever heard of the Frenchman who ventured to make his title valid by actual occupation, or of a single missionary or commercial post maintained even for any great length of time on any part of this lake now included within the United States?

It will be my object to explain this singular fact; and I know of no better way of doing it than by giving the whole history of the transaction, by which the lake was discovered, and at the same time the French were shut out of it forever.

This noble sheet of inland water was first discovered to the civilized world by Samuel Champlain, in the year 1609, about three quarters of a century after the French had entered the St. Lawrence. Champlain, by his own account, was a man of some family distinction in his native country. He had seen service for two or three years as a naval officer in the West Indies, and his conduct having met with the approbation of the King, he was living at court on a pension, when, hearing of a project to establish a colony of his countrymen in this part of the world, he inquired into the business and becoming interested in the object proposed, asked and obtained leave of the king to take an active part himself in the enterprise. On his first voyage in 1603, he sailed up the St. Lawrence as far as Cartier had gone, and still beyond. Nothing was accomplished at this time, when Champlain acted merely as a subordinate under the immediate direction of his superiors. Afterwards he was employed on an undertaking which required no common degree of skill, vigilance and intrepidity in order to its successful prosecution, that of exploring the most irregular and dangerous portion of the Eastern coast of America, the coast of Maine, then entirely unknown.

In accomplishing this task the great qualities of Champlain, which so eminently fitted him for the still more important one in which he was soon to engage, were fully called forth. He proved himself to be bold and daring in the highest degree; a man who seemed rather to court than to avoid danger, yet never so eager for adventure as for a moment to peril his grand object. He was a close and curious observer of nature in all the new aspects which she presented in this fresh portion of her domain, as yet unmarred by the hand of man. He was the first of the French navigators who thought it worth while to inquire minutely into the character of the savage tribes of this country; into their several modes of life and their relations to each other. His investigations on this subject seem to have proceeded not more from curiosity than from a foresight of the advantage which a thorough knowledge of the native tribes must give to the founder of a new colony among them.

In studying the character and condition of these tribes, it is said that Champlain was not governed altogether by the selfish end of employing them merely as instruments to promote the French dominion on this continent. He felt an interest, from the beginning, in their social and religious improvement. He believed them to be susceptible of culture; but he believed also that this culture could only come to them through christianity.

And thus much may fairly be allowed. Champlain had at heart the good of the Indian race. But we need not go farther and with a protestant writer of our own country, echoing the praises so lavishly bestowed by Charlevoix, represent him as a man of *ardent devotion and burning zeal*, one who esteemed "the salvation of a soul worth more than the conquest of an empire." This doubtless is an exaggeration; and the sentiment last expressed, which has been often put into the mouth of Champlain, was probably never uttered by him in that particular form and sense.(5)

There can be no question that what he really had in view was to secure a large territory on this continent for France,—a territory in fact reaching from the 40th to the 45th degree of latitude—embracing of course the whole of New England—a name, says Champlain "which had been fancifully given to that territory by the English, though it is properly New France, having been actually in possession of the King of France by right of discovery and occupation, when claimed by King James."(6) How it belonged to France by right of occupation, except that the first French governors were called governors of New France, although their actual jurisdiction extended but a very short distance south of the mouth of the St. Lawrence, he does not attempt to show. He speaks indeed of the monstrous arms and eyes of Englishmen which pretended to reach from the little spot they occupied on the coast of Virginia to the 45th degree of north latitude; but is silent with regard to his own countrymen, whose eyes and arms must have been quite as long-reaching to take in the whole coast they claimed for New France as far at least as the 27th degree of south latitude. (7) But at any rate, this was the territory claimed for France by Champlain, and which he intended to make good for his country by actual colonization. Now this he thought might be done more effectually by operating from the interior, and by making the great river St. Lawrence the basis of operations, than by planting colonies on the coast, where colonies must be constantly exposed to be disturbed by English marauders. But the only way, plainly, in which such a plan could be carried out was by conciliating the Indian tribes in the interior so far as that could be done, and then, where that was no longer

5. Champlain says (Voyages I. p. 9) "*La guerre [contre les infidèles] est non seulement necessaire, mais juste et sainte, en ce qu'il y va du salut de la chrestiente, de la gloire de Dieu, et de la defense de la Foi, et ces travaux sont de soi louables et tres recommandables, outre le commandement de Dieu, qui dit: Que la conversion d'un infidele vaut mieux que la conquête d'un royaume.*" *Ces travaux*, means labors to promote the conversion of infidel tribes.

6. In 1607, the 4th year of his reign. Champlain's Voyages II. p. 359.

7. The limits of New France embraced specifically, according to Bancroft, (Hist. U. S. III. 119), the whole basin of the St. Lawrence, and of such other rivers in New France as flowed directly into the sea. It would be difficult to say what territory is meant by this last expression. But I state the claims of France as asserted by Champlain. Voyages, II. pp. 358—365.

practicable, by availing himself of their hostility to other tribes, to secure the actual occupation of the country inland, as far as the French claims extended to the South. That this was his plan, there can not be a doubt. That the conversion of the natives, however sincerely it may have been wished as a thing desirable in itself, both by Champlain and the Catholic missionaries whom he employed, was to be made subservient to this plan, is too evident to need any further proof.

But to come back from the man to the history of his actions, which after all will give us the best idea of his character and plans. Returning to France with the new stock of knowledge obtained by very thorough survey of the coast of Maine, he still remained decidedly of the opinion that no better place could be selected for a French settlement—none which on the whole offered more advantages, both to the settlers themselves and to France, than many which might be found on the river St. Lawrence. Having labored hard to produce the same conviction in the minds of his employers, and having finally succeeded in bringing them over to his views, he came back in the April of 1608, on a third voyage, the object of which was to make the beginning of a settlement somewhere in the basin of the St. Lawrence, and also to give a more thorough examination to the whole region than had ever yet been done.

For the beginning of the settlement, he selected a narrow strait in the river, called by the Indians Quebec: and here he remained for a whole year, not only for the purpose of laying the first foundations of a permanent settlement, which, after having selected the spot, he might have entrusted to others, but also for the purpose of instituting a series of experiments, under his own immediate inspection, to ascertain the character of the climate, and the peculiarity of the seasons as manifested through all the months of the year: for the great obstacle to be overcome, in attempting to found a colony on the spot where Cartier had passed that memorable winter, was the all but universal persuasion that the climate of those regions would prove too rigorous for the purposes of agriculture, and that no colony could subsist there without depending on the mother country for bread, the main staff of life. Such was the original opinion respecting the agricultural capabilities of one of the most fertile regions of the earth's surface, of the territory drained by the mighty St. Lawrence,—a territory which has proved, in fact, to be so remarkably well adapted to the growth of all the cereal grains, that in view of it, the world may henceforth almost bid defiance to that most terrible of all calamities which has so often desolated it, a general famine.

This prudent, sagacious, and truly practical man, having, by fair and full experiment, settled it beyond question that Canada was a country where Frenchmen could live, and with common industry, might expect to thrive, proceeded in the next place to the execution of a project he had been meditating through the winter. As soon as the appearance of the blades of winter grain which he had been careful to sow in the preceding autumn, showed they had survived the frost, and that there was nothing to fear, he armed a small craft for a voyage up the river.

The voyage, on the present occasion, was undertaken for a specific object, and not for general discovery. Ten months before, Champlain had been visited by a young Indian from the powerful tribes that occupied the higher parts of the river,—men who cultivated maize and tobacco, and whose condition was considerably, in all respects, superior to that of the miserable half-starved beings who were found living around Quebec. They were perhaps the same people whom Cartier had visited, more than seventy years before, at Hochelaga; and whose flourishing fields of maize had attracted the attention of that earliest voyager. The young chief informed Champlain that his people were named *Algonkins*,⁽⁸⁾ and formed part of a still greater and wide-extended family; that they lived in peace among themselves, but were kept in constant disquiet and alarm by the attacks of another warlike but cruel and perfidious nation who occupied the country at the South, and were called *Iroquois*.⁽⁹⁾ These people, though their country lay many days' journey to the South, were easily enabled to invade the territory of the Algonkins, by their boats; for there was an open communication between them and the river of Canada.

Champlain's object in his present excursion up the St. Lawrence was to have an interview with these Algonkins; whether by invitation, or simply in consequence of the information he had received from a stray young Indian, does not appear; nor is it of any consequence to know. A hint to such a man was quite as good as the most formal message. He was going to see who and what these Algonkins were; what use he could make of them; or—which would be likely to turn in the end to the same thing,—what advantage he could be of to them.

This is the first instance, as I have no doubt, in which the two most important races or confederacies, which originally occupied the territory of the United States, are distinctly mentioned by name, at least at the same time and together. It is remarkable that the founder of French colonization in America should have been first brought in contact with them at the very point where their fierce and mutual hostility was now venting itself with implacable fury. As some account of these tribes is necessary to a clear understanding of what ensued, it will not be deemed a needless digression, I hope, if I take some moments, to state a few of the facts which have recently come to light, more especially by the investigations of Mr. Schoolcraft, respecting the history of these races, and their relation to each other. These facts are sufficiently curious of themselves, besides that they have a direct bearing on the subject before us.

The original seats of the Algonkins, according to their traditions, and their history, so far as anything is known about it, were on the eastern side of this continent, and their migrations were of course towards the West. They were come up with, indeed, by Champlain on the north banks of the St. Lawrence, between Quebec and Three Rivers, consequently receding from the coast. But everywhere else, from Maine to Virginia, they were found by the first settlers of this country, occupying under various names the

8. They are called by Champlain *Algonmequins*.

9. *Iroquois*, according to Charlevoix, is a purely French name. He says the proper name of the people was *Agonnonsionni*, the hut-builders. Hist. gen. I. 421. Their country embraced nearly the whole State of New York and extended to the Ohio river. Id. p. 420.

whole country on the sea-coast. Thus the few scattered tribes of Indians found by the fathers of New England when they landed at Plymouth, were of the Algonkin stock, as appears evident from their language. Of the same family were those met with by Hudson at the mouth of the North River, the year after Champlain fell across them on the St. Lawrence. "William Penn located his patent among an ancient people" who seem to have spoken a kindred dialect to that of the Algonkins. The colony of Lord Baltimore in Maryland was planted among tribes which differed in no essential respects from those to the North of them; and the first ships of Sir Walter Raleigh, as well as his later colony, found Virginia occupied by a race of Indians, who were afterwards known and described as Algonkins.

To return to the French at the North: the same race of people were found by the Jesuits, at quickly successive periods, occupying the country along the Ottawa river, and living around the basins of Lakes Superior, Huron, Michigan, and a part of Erie. From these basins they had expelled another earlier race, who are supposed to have been the nations that worked the ancient copper mines on Lake Superior. The French missionaries traced the same people "down the Illinois and the Wabash, and by the ancient sites of Vincennes and Cahokia, quite to the mouth of the Ohio." Here they joined upon the Algonkins of Virginia, who have already been mentioned. "Half the area of the present Union was thus covered by this people."

"Into this great circle of the Algonquins," I now quote directly from Schoolcraft, "a group of tribes speaking a diverse language, called the *Five Nations*, and then the *Six Nations*, and by the French the *Iroquois*, had intruded themselves, before the landing of the Dutch under Hudson, or of the English at Plymouth. They appear from Colden to have been originally inferior to the Algonquins in forest arts, and wars; but possessing the fertile area of Western New York, and being to a large extent, cultivators of the *Zea* maize, they appear at the date of the colonies, to have been in the course of increase. This was greatly facilitated and determined by dropping their internal feuds, and forming a general confederacy."

The original seats of these associated tribes seem to have been to the west of the Mississippi; and if so, it is easy to conjecture how severe must have been the contests by which they had succeeded to establish themselves in a district of country surrounded on all sides by their enemies. Indeed, these contests have not ended even now; for according to Sir John Richardson the same tribes are still defying and fighting each other in the country between the Saskatchewan and the Missouri, notwithstanding the persevering efforts of the Hudson's Bay Company and the officers of the American outposts to suppress their quarrels. Deadly feuds, he says, exist between the Blackfoot Algonkins, and the Dakotah tribes of the North, and fatal conflicts very recently took place between the Chippeways, who are Algonkins, and the Sioux who are Dakotahs, an Iroquois nation. So inextinguishable is the hostility between those two races, once the sole possessors of the whole North.

The meeting of Champlain with the Algonkins took place not far from Three Rivers, where he found them already on their way to visit him at

Quebec, for the purpose, he says, of *offering him their assistance in discovering the country of the Iroquois.*

They said they had left their women and children behind, that every man of them was a warrior, well acquainted with every stream and defile in the land of their enemies; but they would never go there with him if he was going for trade or for any other purpose than *war*. Such being the temper of his guides, Champlain seemed to have no other alternative left him, but to accept of the conditions they proposed, or abandon an important discovery, of the whole honor of which he might soon be deprived by some less scrupulous individual. In an evil hour for him and for the French, he consented to arm a chaloupe and proceed on his voyage of discovery at the head of a hostile band of Indians.

It has taken me some time to arrive at this spot, but I hope that no more has been taken than was necessary to prepare the way for a satisfactory explanation of the problem before us.

Let us now proceed to see the *Sieur Champlain* safely embarked on board his chaloupe with a crew of well-armed Frenchmen, and escorted by a sufficient number of Indians, in their birch canoes, to a point of the great river of Canada but too well known to *them*, and which they called the outlet to the river of the Iroquois.⁽¹⁰⁾ They arrived at this spot near the end of June, and Champlain, after spending a few days in hunting and fishing, during which many of the Indians deserted him and returned to their homes, proceeded alone up the river as far as the beautiful basin of *Chamblly*. Here for the first time he expresses the elated feelings of a new discoverer. "No Christians," he exclaims, "but ourselves, had ever yet reached this spot." His discriminating eye noticed all the attractive peculiarities of this pleasant region—the fine expanse of the river, not less than three leagues in circuit,—the picturesque islands, of which he counted ten in his sail up from the *St. Lawrence*—the open prairie on one side, and stately forests of oak and hickory on the other—the foaming rapids, dashing amid rocks, naked, or tufted with evergreens. But these latter seemed to present an insurmountable barrier to all further progress. How were they to get over it with the chaloupe? Champlain had been informed that the passage to the lake was unobstructed—plain, open sailing all the way. The Indians could not have intended to deceive him—there must be a passage somewhere. He took five of his men and made a careful survey of the whole ground, not returning till he had thoroughly satisfied himself of the impossibility of getting any further with the craft which, with much care, he had fitted up expressly for this expedition. Unwilling, however, to abandon an enterprise on which his heart was set, and to return without a sight of that great lake and its beautiful islands, of which the natives had so much boasted to him, he resolved that he would offer to accompany the Indians, in their own canoes, with two of his party, the only ones who were willing to undertake so perilous a service, if his allies could be persuaded to venture on the expedition with so small a force. The offer was gladly

10. So called, says *Charlevoix*, because by it these Indians came down to make their prayers on the colonies. *Hist. gen.* I. 223.

accepted. Canoes, arms and baggage were speedily transported to the other side of the rapids, which presented but a slight obstacle to Indian navigation. Here a muster was made of the whole party, when they found their force to consist of 24 canoes and 60 Indians, besides the Frenchmen.

They set out from the rapids of Chambly on the 2d of July and arrived at the entrance of the lake on the evening of the next day. I always felt a curiosity, and I have no doubt you share the same, to know what the impressions were which these scenes, so familiar to our eyes, but which we never tire of beholding, made on him who was conscious of being the first to look upon them with an appreciating eye; to imagine how he must have felt as they opened before him, one after another, in all the freshness of nature, and with the added charm of perfect novelty. And here I may as well remark, that the little fleet of canoes, with which Champlain explored these waters, were 29 days in passing up from the falls of Chambly to Ticonderoga.

As the distance is less than one hundred miles, the average rate of progress must have been but little more than three miles a day. The Indians, who in this expedition had every thing their own way, acted with a caution which showed how sensible they were of being in an enemy's country. It was their habit, says Champlain, in making their encampment at night, to ascend a considerable distance up the rivers, and never to stop at night on the lake shore.⁽¹¹⁾ The noticing of this fact enables us to determine with some degree of certainty their several stopping places on the voyage; since they would not be likely to pass by the mouth of any considerable river lying directly on their route. If they kept to the west side of the lake, as they would most probably do, as far at least as to the mouth of the Ausable, they would by stopping at night at all the rivers, reach the Ausable in about 5 or 6 days from the time of entering the lake, say about 8 days from Chambly. They were 2 days, as Champlain states, in getting from Chambly to the entrance of the lake. Proceeding at about the same rate, they would be another day in getting to the mouth of the Chazy; on the 4th, they might choose to proceed no farther than the little Chazy. On the 5th they might reach the small creek near point Au Roche, opposite the south end of the Isle LaMott. On the 6th, they would be likely to stop in one of the lagoons north of Cumberland head; on the 7th at the mouth of the Saranac; on the 8th they might either stop at the Salmon river, opposite the north end of Valcour island, or possibly proceed farther on to the little or to the greater Ausable. And here I think, would most naturally be the end of their coasting voyages on the Western border of the Lake, as they were now approaching a position, where from the other side it would be possible for them to get a sight of those landmarks by which they could point out to the stranger their ultimate destination, and moreover there was no river on the Western side so near as the Winooski on this side, which could afford them the security which they thought

11. This is a mistake. Champlain only says that the rivers *were all deserted*, which led me to infer that they would naturally be chosen for places of encampment by the invaders. Besides, it was on the river banks, and not on the lake shore, he saw the chestnut trees. Several groves of such trees still exist not far from the banks of the Winooski river.

necessary for a night encampment. But to me it seems most probable they crossed over from Cumberland Head to Grand Isle and coasting along the western shore of the Island, crossed from its southern end to the Winooski, and so proceeded onward to the south, on the east side of the lake.

During a few of the last days, the boats ventured out only by night, and the days were spent on land. We are not informed how much time they took in returning—probably not much less. Nearly two months, therefore, of the finest part of summer were spent by Champlain on the shores and waters of this lake, which gave him ample opportunity to look about him, and observe all that was characteristic, or otherwise worthy of notice.

The first thing which seems to have struck him was the solitude, the utter loneliness that reigned everywhere around. Not a human being was to be seen, though many places were observed which showed evidence of having once been the favorite haunts of Indians. All had retreated into the deep secluded valleys, places less exposed than these inviting spots, to the unwarned attacks of a stealthy foe. The first low islands were covered with wood, and abounded in game.⁽¹²⁾ The river by which they entered the lake, as well as the other streams flowing into it were held in undisturbed possession by multitudes of the beaver. As Champlain advanced to the South, the larger islands attracted his notice,—10, 12, 15 leagues in length, according to his computation. They bore marks of having been formerly inhabited, but were now utterly deserted. He took special pains to explore the mouths of the rivers flowing from the main land, as the boats coasted along the shore, and to examine the variety of trees in the primeval forests growing on their banks. Most of these he found to be not different from the kinds he was familiar with in France; but he was astonished at the size of many of them and the luxuriant vigor of their growth. The vines, especially, exceeded anything he had ever seen before. On some spots near the rivers he found the chestnut growing in abundance, and these were the only instances in which he ever met with it in New France. This careful observer did not fail to inform himself of the productions of the waters as well as of the land. One of the most singular of these, the garpike, a fish rarely found elsewhere, attracted his particular attention, and he describes it accurately. The Indians, he informs us, called it *Chausarou*, and had many stories to tell about it.

As they advanced onward to the south, still keeping to the western shore, high mountains rose to view in the east, their summits covered with snow.⁽¹³⁾ These, no doubt, were the Mansfield and the Camel's Hump. Why they should be covered with snow in the month of July, is more than I can explain; but they might as well be so covered as any other mountains that can be seen from this lake. We sometimes see them snow-capped here in the middle of June. Champlain inquired of the Indians,

12. He mentions three species or varieties of deer, found on the Islands—cerfs, daims, chevreuils (chevreuils); probably the moose, the caribou, and the common deer.

13. "Continuant notre route dans ce lac du cote de l'Occident, considerant le pays, je vois, du cote de l'Orient (on Eastern side,) de fort hautes montagnes, ou sur le sommet y avait de la nege." Charlevoix says the mountains seen on the New York side were capped with snow. But this is evidently a mistake, for Champlain says of these latter, that, although as high as the others, they had no snow on them.

whether the parts about those mountains were inhabited. He was told that they were so; that the vallies and champaign country in all that region were extremely fertile and yielded abundance of corn and other fruits; and that the lake approached to within a short distance of them. What this means, I do not know, except the Indians intended to say, those interior vallies could be reached from the lake by rivers navigable for canoes.

Most likely they now crossed over, as I have said, to this eastern side of the lake, which would give them a better command of the region they were bound to. Other mountains were soon discovered, far to the south, not inferior in point of size to those they had already seen, but without snow on their summits. These were the highlands of New York, and the Indians informed Champlain, that the mountains now in sight stood in the country of their enemies. But to reach the latter in their homes, it would be necessary to pass by a narrow river, and rapids, to another lake; beyond which was a level path to the great river where they lived; and by this river a canoe might pass down to the sea in a few days. Thus the whole valley as far as the ocean was accurately mapped out and described.

The boats now proceeded more cautiously. All the travelling was performed in the night-time, and the day taken up for rest. At length, in one of these night voyages, they met also on the lake, a large party of the enemy. The two parties recognized each other with a simultaneous shout of defiance; but they agreed to put off the contest till morning. What ensued might be told in very few words. But there is a strange interest in hearing a man recount the great mistake of his life in utter unconsciousness, and as if it were rather an exploit to be proud of, than a matter of endless though unavailing regrets. For this reason Champlain may as well be allowed to tell his own story. "The moment we landed," says he, "our Indians began to run about 200 paces towards their enemies, who stood firm and had not yet perceived my two companions who went into the bush with some savages. Ours commenced calling me in a loud voice, and making way for me opened in two, and placed me at their head, marching 20 paces in advance till I was within 30 paces of the enemy. The moment they saw me, they halted, gazing at me and I at them. When I saw them preparing to shoot at us, I raised my arquebus, and aiming directly at one of the three chiefs, two of them fell to the ground by this shot, and one of their companions received a wound of which he died afterwards. I had put 4 balls in my arquebus. Ours, on witnessing a shot so favorable for them, set up such tremendous shouts that thunder could not have been heard; and yet there was no lack of arrows on one side and the other. The Iroquois were greatly astonished seeing two men killed so instantaneously, notwithstanding they were provided with arrow-proof armor, woven of cotton-thread and wood. Whilst I was re-loading one of my companions in the bush fired a shot, which so astonished them anew, "seeing their chiefs slain, that they lost courage, took to flight and abandoned the field and their fort, hiding themselves in the depths of the forest."

"The place where this battle was fought," he adds, "was 43 degrees some minutes, latitude, and I called it Lake Champlain." The place was on the west side of the lake, and not far distant from Ticonderoga.(14)

By this fatal encounter, Champlain procured for his savage allies a cheap and easy victory over their enemies, but in so doing he laid the foundation of a deep and irreconcilable hatred to the French name in the hearts of a tribe of Indians, whose *neutrality* even would have been of more importance to the French interests than the *friendship* of all others.

In the same summer, the Dutch under Henry Hudson, having discovered the entrance to the North river, proceeded as far in exploring the great valley in the direction of the North, as Champlain had done to the South. From the Dutch, the Indians of the Five nations soon learned the use of those weapons, the deadly effect of which they had first experienced from the French, and the enmity which they felt to the Northern foreigners bound them in a friendship which was never interrupted to those at the South. But long before this they had recovered their wonted confidence. In 1610, a party of Iroquois warriors had the boldness to pass through this lake and fortify themselves on Sorel river. They were attacked by the French and Indians under Champlain, but were not dislodged until after a severe struggle, in which the commander himself was seriously wounded.

Convinced of the impossibility of securing his valuable discovery of this lake to the French by any force which he could command at the present time, Champlain turned his attention to other objects. The most important was to establish the French power strongly on the St. Lawrence as a necessary basis for future operations. All the energies of this indefatigable man were henceforth primarily directed to this object, to accomplish which a dozen voyages to and fro across the Atlantic seemed to him a light affair, scarcely worth mentioning. His plan was two-fold, first to form a commercial company of such a character as would inspire confidence and invite to extensive emigration, then to secure the alliance and friendship of all the Indian tribes by the establishment among them of missions. After contending with great difficulties, on both sides the water, he finally succeeded, in the year 1627, in organizing a colony on this new plan. The company was called the Hundred Associates, and had at its head the celebrated Cardinal Richelieu. The rules of this company constitute the fundamental law of French Canada. The limits of their charter embraced specifically the whole basin of the St. Lawrence and much country besides. One of the most remarkable articles of the charter provided for the establishment of missions, and another recognized every convert among the natives as an enfranchized citizen of France.(15)

14. Thompson (Hist. of Vermont) thinks the engagement took place "on the shores of Lake George." Champlain says that he saw the falls of the river which empties the waters of that lake, but not the lake itself. He says: "Le lieu ou se fit cette charge est par les quarante-trois degrez et quelques minutes de latitude—and then adds—et je nommai le lac de Champlain." It was then and on this spot he gave his own name to the Lake.

15. Les sauvages qui seroient amenes a la connoissance de la foi, et en feroient profession, seroient censes, et reputes Naturels Francois. Charlevoix, I. 255, quoting the declaration of the King.

The first missionaries selected by Champlain, were Recollets, begging monks of the Franciscan order. These meek men were soon exchanged (in 1632) for Jesuits—less contemplative, but for the most part better educated as well as more bold and enterprising,—sworn to poverty and absolute obedience;—ecclesiastical soldiers who deemed it no less a point of honor than duty to take any post assigned them and die at it if it should be necessary.

These were the soldiers employed henceforth by Champlain. Of their triumphant progress through the Algonkin and Huron tribes of the Upper Lakes and thence down the Mississippi to the gulf of Mexico, I have already spoken.

This new species of force was now to be sent also among the Iroquois tribes. No pains were to be spared in endeavoring to conciliate and gain over by christian influences a people whose hostility had been imprudently aroused by a useless act of violence. It so happened that the first missionary among them was a captive, Isaac Jogues, one of the most distinguished martyrs in the early annals of the Canadian Jesuits. Taken by a band of Mohawks while on his way from the Huron missions to Quebec, with a large number of others, he alone was allowed to live. As he was brought off by his Indian captor through the forests of the Mohawk valley, it is said he wrote the name of Jesus on the bark of trees, graved the cross, and entered into possession of these countries in the name of God. The dedication was acknowledged and accepted, though doubtless in a different sense from that which the French Jesuit had chiefly in his mind. This missionary was generously ransomed by the Dutch and sent home to France, from whence he soon returned again to the scenes of his former labors.

More direct attempts were now made to establish Jesuit missions in the country belonging to the Five nations. Father Jogues, who during his captivity among the Mohawks had acquired some knowledge of their language, was selected as the person best qualified to make the first experiment. "*Ilo et non redibo*:" I go, but I shall never return, were the words with which he accepted the perilous commission; and they were sadly verified. Scarcely had he entered the first villages, when he was seized as a prisoner and condemned by a council of the Mohawks. Neither his knowledge of their language nor his peaceful errand availed him anything. He must enter the fatal lodge, and be struck down with a single blow of the hatchet. He was accused of being a wizard. It was enough that he was a Frenchman.

The Jesuits were not discouraged by this nor by other more terrible experiences. They now endeavored to gain admission among the Five Nations at other points, still farther to the West. In these attempts they were partially successful. At one time, nearly all the Western tribes of the Iroquois were on the point of receiving christianity at the hands of these missionaries; and the influence of France seemed about to be planted in the finest vallies of central New York. But the fierce unrelenting Mohawks interfered. The savage nature could not forget revenge, nor cease to associate Frenchmen with Algonkins. In 1659 the French were expelled by the confederated tribes from all their districts.

This step was followed up by others of a more bold and aggressive character. Indian war parties often traversed this lake, attacked the scattered settlements on the St. Lawrence, and even ventured to show themselves under the walls of Quebec. The French colony itself was threatened with extermination, and the Hundred Associates, despairing of being able to protect themselves against such constant inroads which every year grew more alarming, surrendered their charter into the hands of the king. The Jesuits made a direct appeal to the Royal power for protection against the Iroquois. An importation of fresh troops from the disciplined armies of France, military governors and a change from the policy of Champlain, restored matters for the present, and kept the Indians in awe. It really seemed now as if something might be done towards taking actual possession of this lake, with all the Northern and Western part of New York, which had always been claimed as a part of the territory of New France. But just at this time, the settlements of the Dutch, or New Netherlands, as it was called, fell into the hands of the English. There were now but two great colonies struggling for predominance on this Northern continent, the French Catholics at the North and West, and the English Protestants at the East and South. Between them in this quarter, though acting as a check upon the former, while they simply maintained their independence towards the latter, was the still powerful and important confederacy of the Five Nations. It was evident that whichever side could win them, must eventually have possession of this lake together with all its natural dependencies. The question long remained undecided. The four nations in Western New York, who were more or less under the influence of the Jesuit missionaries, were inclined to favor the French. But the Mohawks still regarded their old enemies with the same inveterate hostility. The advice of the Mohawks and of the Senecas, the westernmost of the Five Nations, overruled that of the others. It was well it did so. For the policy of the French now took that decided direction which it retained for the next twenty-five years. That policy was to break down the spirit of the insolent Iroquois, as they expressed it, and thus render them tractable. To effect this the whole power of France in the North, the royal troops, the colonists and every Indian tribe under their influence was to be concentrated. The Duke of York, obsequious tool to a Catholic monarch, directed the governor of his province not to interfere with the French designs. It would carry me far beyond my bounds to attempt even a sketch of the events affecting the destiny of this valley which now followed each other in rapid succession: the attack made on the Five Nations by the combined French and Indians from the West, twice repeated, both times repulsed: the attack and capture of Montreal by 1,200 Iroquois; the panic and consternation occasioned by this bold movement among the Western Indians, who were on the point of deserting their old ally: the restoration of confidence by the energy of Frontenac, the most skilful and active of French governors: his plan to take possession of the entire valley of Champlain and North river by a combined and simultaneous invasion from both its extremes: the three forays through this part of the valley which resulted in the destruction of Deerfield, the massacre at Schenectady and the burning of the Mohawk

castles ; finally, the invasion led on by Frontenac himself ; suddenly terminated, at the moment when it appeared evident to all that but one more blow was needed to secure the object of so many desperate struggles, by those words of the weary old commander, " It was time for him to repose."

Thus ended the long contest between the French and the Indians for the possession of this valley. The struggle now passed into other hands. It became a contest between the colonies ; a struggle not for the possession of a particular territory, but for the entire Northern continent. But I must leave the subject at this point. And here it may be properly left. Lake Champlain, it is true, was at the time of which I am speaking still a wilderness. Notwithstanding that more than a hundred years had now elapsed since it was first discovered, its shores and islands remained as solitary as on the day they were first seen by civilized men. And it was to be more than half a century longer before the hardy race of settlers were to make their appearance, who dared to occupy the ground, and establish their titles to it by holding on. But it was kept in reserve for them. The question, so long a doubtful one, whether institutions of the time of Louis XIV, and still farther back—whether French seigneuries, a religion of the middle ages, and a people under priestly rule ; in a word, whether a social state essentially the same with that of early French Canada should be extended or not through the length and breadth of this valley, has been put to rest. Wherever else over this wide continent such manners and institutions might be planted to be handed down to untold generations, they were to get no foothold here. Provision was thus made long beforehand for securing unity to the people of New England.

Wonderful indeed are the ways of Providence ; but where more strikingly so than in the ordering of that whole course of events which in due time distributed over the whole of this undivided country a people capable of self-government. I have somewhere lately seen it remarked, as a political maxim gathered from the history of modern times, that governments are founded or established by the sublime will of individual great men. No such maxim could be gathered from any part of the early history of our country at least. But we are taught by it, as plainly as any teaching can be conveyed by experience, a very different lesson. For when we contemplate the singular combination of causes, operating widely apart and in a manner quite independent of each other, whose results could not possibly be foretold or calculated by human sagacity, but which all harmoniously conspired to promote one great and common end, we cannot resist the conclusion that the establishment of christian civility and freedom on so large a basis in these ends of the earth, was one of those events in which the hand of God was visibly displayed, as our fathers with deepest conviction humbly acknowledged. As long as this conviction abides in the hearts of the people, we are safe. When it is gone, we may then allow that nothing is left us to build on but that other maxim, that the stability of the State must repose on the sublime will of an individual.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE TWENTY-FIRST ANNUAL MEETING

OF THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

OCTOBER 16, 1890.

The twenty-first Annual Meeting of the Vermont Historical Society was held in the Historical Room in the State House, Montpelier, on Tuesday afternoon, October 16th, 1890, agreeably to previous notice. The meeting was called to order at five o'clock, by the Hon. H. W. Williams, President of the Society, and after the minutes of the preceding meeting, held at Brattleboro in July, 1889, had been read and approved, the following gentlemen were, on motion, elected resident members of the Society:

The President announced and to the Society a letter from Mr. S. R. Phillips, of Danville, Mass., presenting to the Society, authors of the following gentlemen, Hon. John C. Edmonds, (1815) Hon. Franklin Pierce, Hon. Lewis Cass, (1815) Hon. Wm. L. Marcy, Hon. Henry Wilson, (1815) Hon. Edward Everett, (1801) Hon. Wm. H. Sewall, (1855) Washington Irving, (1811). Also from letters from Mrs. Hall, Esq., of Rutland, Vt., relating first, to the room of the Old French Road from Crown Point to Clarkstown No. 1; second, to the erection of Monuments at Stony Spring in Shrewsbury, and other places on the route; third, to the early manufacture of arms for the United States, by the writer at Middlebury, Vt. Also a letter from Philip Barst, Esq., Secretary of the Middlebury Historical Society, in reply of the Secretary of the Society, in relation to the Middlebury Society, of which Judge Swift is President, as the first fruits of an effort to procure the preparation of histories of the Towns in Addison County, recommended by the Vermont Historical Society, Messrs. Phillips and Hall for their acceptable resolutions, on motion of Henry Clark, Esq., of Poultney, it was

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society be rendered to the Middlebury Historical Society for the valuable donation of a copy of the History of Middlebury, including a substantial and historical account of the County of Addison, written by the Hon. Samuel Swift, LL.D., of Middlebury, which is presented to the Library of the Vermont Historical Society, in acknowledgment of the Middlebury Society, of which Judge Swift is President, as the first fruits of an effort to procure the preparation of histories of the Towns in Addison County, recommended by the Vermont Historical Society, Messrs. Phillips and Hall for their acceptable resolutions, on motion of Henry Clark, Esq., of Poultney, it was

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society be rendered to the Middlebury Historical Society for the valuable donation of a copy of the History of Middlebury, including a substantial and historical account of the County of Addison, written by the Hon. Samuel Swift, LL.D., of Middlebury, which is presented to the Library of the Vermont Historical Society, in acknowledgment of the Middlebury Society, of which Judge Swift is President, as the first fruits of an effort to procure the preparation of histories of the Towns in Addison County, recommended by the Vermont Historical Society, Messrs. Phillips and Hall for their acceptable resolutions, on motion of Henry Clark, Esq., of Poultney, it was

On motion the following gentlemen were appointed by the President a Committee to nominate members of the Society for the year ensuing: Messrs. William H. Lord, Henry Clark and Thomas H. Canfield.

The Committee appointed to examine the transmission of a Journal Relation by the Hon. Alexander H. Buel, of Detroit, Michigan, asked through the Hon. Daniel Kellogg for further time to complete their report, and the motion for further time was granted, and the Committee were requested to make their report at the special meeting to be held at Burlington on the fourth Wednesday of January, 1891.

The Committee heretofore appointed to confer with Henry Stevens, Esq., in regard to the removal of the library and cabinet of the Society to the State House, Montpelier, submitted the following report:

That on the 30th day of July, 1890, we called upon Henry Stevens, the former President of the Society at his house at No. 11, State House, and among his books the following, which bore the name of your Society upon them, as having been presented to it, by sundry donors, apparently in the kind of the several donors:

- 1. Contributions of the Smithsonian Institution.
- 10 vols. Colonial History of New York.
- 1. Documentary History of New York.
- 1. Schenck's Indian Tribes of New York.
- 1. Hodge's Meteorology—Collection of N. Y. Historical Society.
- 1. Devotional Sermons, etc.

There were also upon the shelves of the Society, as heretofore stated, but which bore no written evidence upon them as belonging to the Society. We understood Mr. Stevens to admit that there might be or were other books and pamphlets in his collection, to which the Society had a claim, but upon our request that he would point them out to us, he refused to do so, and we, until he had first looked them all over, which he had not time to do. To your Committee it appeared that Mr. Stevens was not disposed to aid us in our quest in connection with the Society. We proposed to take away and restore to the Society such of the books as bore unmistakable evidence of being the property of the Society, but Mr. Stevens refused to do so, and we, therefore, we made upon him, in behalf of the

Society, a formal demand of the above named books and any other of the property of the Society.

Mr. Stevens claims that, in keeping up the organization of the Society, in attending its meetings, etc., etc., he has expended some three hundred dollars, and so claims to hold on to any property of the Society in his hands, as a means of reimbursement.

Mr. Stevens has in his hands also several books and works which he admits to have received from the State, which he in like manner claims to retain, to secure certain unfulfilled demands which he has against the State.

Mr. Stevens is willing, or expressed himself as willing, to surrender to the Society the above named property claimed by him, providing he could be paid his demand of three hundred dollars. This we did not feel authorized to offer, nor would we recommend such an offer.

Your committee made but a partial examination of Mr. Stevens' collection. He was not prepared to make any proposition as to a sale of the whole or any part of his collection, and we have no recommendation to submit in reference to the matter. And only add, that in our opinion, no property of the Society in the hands of Mr. Stevens will be of any practical use to the Society, and that there is no prospect of such an agreement in the respective estimates of Mr. Stevens and the Society as to the value of his collection, as to render any such proposition feasible.

DANIEL KELLOGG, } Committee.
D. W. C. CLARKE, }
D. P. THOMPSON, }

After a discussion of the foregoing report, in which the President, Charles Reed, Esq., and others participated, on motion,

Resolved, That the Report of the Committee appointed to confer with Henry Stevens, Esq., be referred to a subcommittee consisting of Messrs. Reed, Esq., to the meeting at which measures are expected to obtain from said Stevens the books, archives and other property of the Society that may be in his possession.

On motion, the President appointed as this Committee, Messrs. Daniel Kellogg, Edward J. Phelps and Timothy P. Redfield.

Mr. Albert D. Hagar, on behalf of Clarence V. Conant, Esq., of Brandon, made a valuable donation of documents relating to the early history of Vermont, for which the thanks of the Society were rendered on motion of Henry Clark, Esq.

GEO. F. FARRAR has delivered the Society a communication he had received in regard to the publication of proclamations for Fast Day and Thanksgiving Day in the State, and suggested the expediency of collecting and preserving such matters in the library at this Society—a timely suggestion, which was referred to the special attention and remembrance of the Librarian of the Society.

Charles Reed, Esq., presented an interesting communication from the Hon. Norman Williams, of Wardsboro, in regard to the origin and history of the State Seal, which was read by the Hon. George W. Benedict, Dr. John Wheeler, and Charles Reed, and after a vote of thanks to Mr. Williams, and an order that it be kept on file for future use and reference, on motion by Rev. John Wheeler, D.D., it was

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to inquire into the essential characteristics of the Seal for the State of Vermont, and to present as far as may be a historical account of the origin of the device of the Seal, and also a combination of the device on a single tablet.

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to the Society, that measures be taken to secure the adoption of the Seal as approved by the Legislature for the use of the Government and authorized Seal of the Commonwealth.

The President, on motion, nominated as the Committee on the foregoing resolution Rev. John Wheeler, D.D., Dr. John Wheeler, and Charles Reed, Esq. Dr. Wheeler desired to be excused by reason of indisposition and Prof. George W. Benedict was substituted on the Committee on the place of Dr. Wheeler.

The report of the Treasurer being called for, it was submitted by Hon. D. P. Thompson, Treasurer, and read, and, on motion, referred to the Committee on the place of Dr. Wheeler.

On motion by the Hon. H. C. Catts,

Resolved, That the Biographical Sketches prepared for this annual meeting be read at the special meeting to be held on the 11th of January.

A. D. Hagar, Esq., presented on behalf of Sylvanus Ripley, Esq., of Montpelier, a basket for the Cabinet of the Society, and on his motion it was

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society be tendered to Mr. Hagar, Esq., for the gift of the basket, the donation of a gun which he has presented to the Society, and which was taken at the surrender of Burgoyne, and also for the account of the taking of the gun as possible.

On motion of Henry Clark, Esq., the following gentlemen were elected corresponding members of the Society:

Samuel G. Drake, Boston; Allan D. Hodges, Hallowell; Capt. S. H. Hildes, Hallowell; H. K. Waller, Nashville, Tenn.; Wm. C. Hildes, Nashville, Tenn.; Benjamin C. True, Cincinnati, Ohio; Joseph Kidder, Manchester, N. H.

Mr. Child, for Committee on nomination of officers, presented a report, and the Society, proceeding to ballot, elected the gentleman named for the report for officers of the Society for the year ensuing:

HILAN HALL, North Bennington, President.
George Folsom, Brattleboro, Daniel Kellogg, Daniel George Thompson, Vt. Presidents.
George F. Houghton, St. Albans, Recording Secretary.

D. W. C. Clarke, Brattleboro, Albert D. Hagar, Brattleboro, Corresponding Secretaries.
Charles Reed, Montpelier, Librarian and Cabinet Keeper.

Charles Decker, Montpelier, Treasurer.
George Folsom, Brattleboro, William H. Lord, Calvin Pease, D.D., Burlington, Christopher Coe, William H. Lord, Montpelier, Washington Co., Hampton Catts, Hartland, Windsor Co., Henry Child, Brattleboro, Portland Co., Dagald Stewart, Middlebury, Addison Co., Philip H. White, Catts, Orleans Co., Chatham.

The Rev. F. W. Schuch presented for the acceptance of the Society, a manuscript letter and poem written by the Hon. William G. Bradley of New York, recently found, which, on motion, was thankfully received and the acknowledgments of the Society returned to the donor.

It having been announced that the General Assembly by a Joint Resolution had granted to the Society the use of the Hall of the House of Representatives this evening, the Society at 7 o'clock P. M. in the Assembly Hall, addressed by the Rev. Joseph Curry, D.D., of the University of Vermont, and the Monitor of the late William Jarvis, by the Hon. Hampton Catts, of North Hartland.

HALL OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Tuesday evening, October 16, 1890.

Society was called to order by Hon. Hilan Hall, President, and after the announcement that the Biographical Sketches submitted to be read on the occasion were postponed to the Special Meeting in Burlington, on the Fourth Wednesday of January next, the initial address was delivered by Mr. Farrer, and the names of Committee members were read. Catts to a large and attentive audience.

After the delivery of the address and memoir, it was on motion by Hon. Daniel Newman, of New York, that the Society be referred to Messrs. Farrer and Catts for their able and instructive addresses, and that they be earnestly invited to the hall of records in the Archives of the Society for future reference and use.

The Society then on motion adjourned to Oct. 17, 1890, at 6 o'clock A. M.

HISTORICAL ROOM, MONTPELIER, October 17, 1890.

The Society was called to order by the President at 6 o'clock A. M.

Hon. Daniel Kellogg submitted the following report:

To the Hon. Hilan Hall, President of the Vermont Historical Society:

The undersigned Committee, to whom was referred the report of the Committee appointed to confer with Henry Stevens, respectfully report that they are of opinion that the title of the Society to the books, archives and other property of the Society is clear; that the lien claimed by Mr. Stevens thereon is not valid; and that the right of the Society thereto can be and ought to be enforced.

They therefore recommend to the Society that a subcommittee be appointed, with instructions to take proper steps to assert the rights of the Society in the premises, and to obtain possession of the property in question as soon as may be.

Montpelier, Oct. 16, 1890.

DANIEL KELLOGG, } Committee.
E. J. PHELPS, }
T. P. REDFIELD, }

On motion the report was accepted, and Messrs. Timothy P. Redfield, E. J. Phelps, and Charles Reed, were appointed to take such measures as will fully carry out the recommendation of the Committee in their reports.

The President, in pursuance of a by-law, appointed and announced the following standing Committees:

Daniel P. Thompson, William H. Lord, Albert H. Child, Librarian and Cabinet.

George P. Marsh, George Folsom, Charles Reed, on Printing and Publishing.

Daniel Kellogg, Charles Reed, Albert D. Hagar, on the Library.

The Rev. W. H. Lord signified his intention to the Historical Board had been properly and fully filled up and provided with cases for the books, to place in the library of the large number of valuable books, and

among them a complete set of the "Explorations for a Road from Route from the Mississippi River to the Pacific," in ten vols. Harts, printed in the best manner and profusely illustrated. J. Sullivan Adams, Esq., of Burlington, expressed his purpose to deposit in the Library of the Society, Vermont Historical Society, a copy of the "Annual Reports of the Secretary of the Society, on motion of Prof. Benedict, returned its grateful acknowledgments.

On motion, the Committee heretofore appointed to "compile, prepare and publish" the volume of the Address and other Transactions of the Society as soon as practicable," was discharged from further duty, and the subcommittee of the resolution was committed to the Standing Committee on Printing and Publishing, with a request to report at the Special Meeting of the Society at Burlington.

The Recording Secretary, after reading an extract from a letter received from the Hon. George C. H. D., expressing his intention to procure at his own expense a Seal for the use of the Vermont Historical Society, and signifying a wish that the suitable design be furnished by the Society, moved that the thanks of the Society be returned to Mr. Folsom for his generous offer, and that the matter of a device be referred to the Special Committee on Printing and Publishing, the subject of a Seal, which motion prevailed, and the matter was so referred.

An announcement was made by the Recording Secretary, dated Oct. 15, 1890, that the Government had prepared a Catalogue of Publications relating to the History and Statistics of Vermont or portions of it, which would be found more complete than any previously published hitherto, and in which Mr. White desired to contribute to the Society. On motion the matter was referred to the Standing Committee on Printing and Publishing, and the thanks of the Society returned to the donor.

On motion of Hon. Daniel Kellogg,

Resolved, That twenty-five copies of the History of Montpelier be purchased of Hon. Daniel P. Thompson, and that, for the purpose of exchange with kindred Societies.

This resolution was discussed by Messrs. Clarke, Adams, and Catts, and after a vote of 17 to 12, it was adopted, and the purchase of the History of Montpelier on behalf of the Society and his historical books were warmly commended.

The following gentlemen made donations to the Society in testimony of their anxiety to inaugurate a system of exchange and to encourage the author of the History of Montpelier in his labors and success of understanding. The Rev. W. H. Lord, Esq., of Brattleboro, 1 vol. of the History of Vermont, 35 Messrs. Charles Borden and George W. Benedict 3 each.

The President on behalf of Henry W. Duran, Esq., of New York, presented a copy of the 40 of Dayton's Illustrated "Battles of the United States by Sea and Land," an elaborate history of war, for which the Society on motion, voted to purchase the same.

The Hon. Louis B. Armstrong, of Barre, exhibited to the Society a various relief, being the original parchment Commission belonging to Commander Pieter, which was taken in the Battle of Bennington by Mr. Armstrong's grandfather, together with an old and remarkably beautiful map of Lake Champlain and Hudson River, executed with a good section and accompanying notes, and which was not only protected in an elaborately wrought silver case.

On motion

Resolved, That a committee be appointed to solicit in all parts of the State subscriptions for the publication of a volume of Transactions of the Vermont Historical Society, so soon as the Standing Committee on Printing and Publishing shall report on the subject at the special meeting in Burlington.

The President appointed as this Committee, the Rev. William H. Lord of Montpelier, the Hon. Benjamin D. Harris of Brattleboro, and Thomas H. Canfield, Esq., of Burlington.

On motion

Resolved, That in aid of the effort to secure the publication of a volume of Transactions of the Society at an early day, the Treasurer be requested to transmit a circular to all members who may be in arrears, making known the object of the Society, and the necessity of the publication of the Transactions.

On motion by Thomas H. Canfield, Esq., the following resident members were appointed a Committee of Arrangements for the Special Meeting of the Society to be held at Burlington on the Fourth Wednesday of January, 1891.

G. G. Benedict, Rev. D. D. Hillhouse, Rev. G. F. Edmunds, Simon E. Howard, William Henry Hoyt, Rev. Calvin Pease, Edward J. Phelps, E. Marvin Smith, Esq., Underwood.

On motion

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in an economical form and be transmitted to each member of the Society.

On motion adjourned.

Attest, GEORGE F. HEDGECOCK.

Recording Secretary.

ERRATA.

On page 3, for George C. Shephard, read George C. Shepard, and for Henry F. Jones, read Henry F. Jones.

Page 4, for copy of our History, read copy of the History.

Page 6, 12th line from the bottom read Charles Reed, Esq., instead of Wm. C. Reed.

Page 8, on the top line read Montpelier, instead of East Montpelier.

OFFICERS.

OF THE

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED OCT. 16th. 1860.

HILAND HALL, North Bennington, *President.*

GEORGE PERKINS MARSH, Burlington, }
DANIEL KELLOGG, Brattleboro'. } *Vice Presidents.*
DANIEL PIERCE THOMPSON, Montpelier, }.

GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, St. Albans, *Recording Secretary.*

D. W. C. CLARKE, Burlington, }
ALBERT D. HAGER, Proctorsville, } *Corresponding Secretaries.*

CHARLES REED, Montpelier, *Librarian and Cabinet Keeper.*

CHARLES DEWEY, Montpelier, *Treasurer.*

GEORGE FOLSON, Brattleboro, Windham County,
CALVIN PEASE, D. D., Burlington, Chittenden Co., }
WILLIAM H. LOED, Montpelier, Washington Co., } *Curators.*
HAMPDEN CUTTS, Hartland, Windsor County, }
HENRY CLARKE, Poultney, Rutland County, }
DUGALD STEWART, Middlebury, Addison County, }
PLINY H. WHITE, Coventry, Orleans County.

NOTE.—Special meetings of the Historical Society will be holden at BENNINGTON, on the fourth Wednesday of January 1861, being on the 23d day of the month, and at BRATTLEBORO', July 17th, 1861, being the third Wednesday of July.

The annual meeting of the Society will be holden at the Historical Room, State House, Montpelier, on Tuesday preceding the third Wednesday of October 1861, at 2 o'clock, P. M., being on the 15th day of the month.

Contributions to the Society's Library or Cabinet, can be delivered to any officer of the Society or be sent to the Librarian and Cabinet-keeper at Montpelier.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

1620188

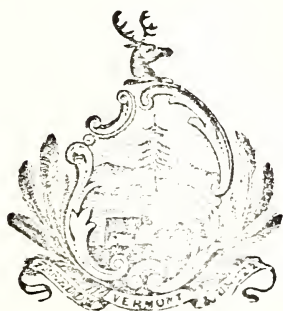
VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

AT ITS TWENTY-SECOND

ANNUAL MEETING

HOLDEN AT

MONTPELIER, VERMONT, OCT. 15 AND 16, 1861.



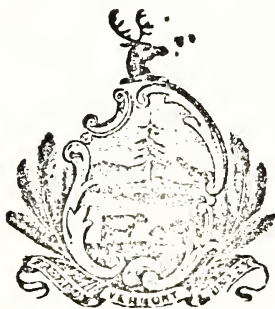
ST. ALBANS, VT.:

HENRY A. CUTLER, PRINTER.

1861.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
AT ITS TWENTY-SECOND
ANNUAL MEETING,

HOLDEN AT
MONTPELIER, VERMONT, OCT. 15 AND 16, 1861.



ST. ALBANS, VT:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY
M.DCCC.LXI.

ST. ALBANS, VT.:
PRINTED BY HENRY A. CUTLER,
Main Street.

3906
me

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The twenty-second annual meeting of the Vermont Historical Society was holden at the Historical Room in the State House. (No. 9.) Montpelier, on Tuesday afternoon, October 15th, 1861. agreeably to previous notice. The meeting was largely attended by resident members and was called to order at 2 o'clock, P. M., by the Hon. HILAND HALL, President of the Society. After the minutes of the preceding meeting, which was holden at Brattleboro' on the 17th and 18th days of July, 1861, had been read by the Recording Secretary and duly approved, the following gentlemen, on motion, were elected resident members of the Society :

REV. ZEPHIRIN DRUON,	Montpelier.
NATHAN P. BOWMAN,	Island Pond.
JOHN WILDER,	Weston,
REV. CHARLES FAY, D. D.,	St. Albans,
WILLIAM W. WHITE,	"
JEPHTHA BRADLEY,	"
EDWARD A. SOWLES,	"
WILLIAM M. EVARTS,	Windsor,
MOSES HAWKES,	Rutland,
CLARK H. CHAPMAN,	Proctorsville.
WILLIAM H. WALKER,	Ludlow,
HENRY C. ROBBINS,	"
JOHN S. MARCY,	Royalton,
REV. ORAMEL S. SENTER,	Thetford.

On motion,

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed by the President to nominate officers for the year ensuing, and to nominate an orator and substitute for the annual meeting in October, 1862.

The President designated, as this Committee, the Rev. FREDERICK W. SHELTON, of Montpelier, ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., of Proctorsville and JOHN S. ADAMS, Esq., of Burlington, who, after retiring for consultation, submitted a report. Their report was accepted, and after the ballots were counted, the following gentlemen named in the report were declared to be unanimously elected :

HILAND HALL, North Bennington, *President*.

DANIEL KELLOGG, Brattleboro',
DANIEL PIERCE THOMPSON, Montpelier, } *Vice Presidents.*
GEORGE WYLLYS BENEDICT, Burlington, }

GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, St. Albans, *Recording Secretary*.

ALBERT D. HAGER, Proctorsville, } *Corresponding Secretaries.*
JOHN SULLIVAN ADAMS, Burlington, }

CHARLES REED, Montpelier, *Librarian and Cabinet Keeper*.

CHARLES DEWEY, Montpelier, *Treasurer*.

GEORGE FOLSOM, LL.D., Brattleboro', Windham Co.,
CALVIN PEASE, D. D., Burlington, Chittenden Co.,
WILLIAM H. LORD, Montpelier, Washington Co.,
HENRY CLARK, Poultney, Rutland Co.,
PLINY H. WHITE, Coventry, Orleans Co.,
DUGALD STEWART, Middlebury, Addison Co.,
RINALDO L. PERKINS, Stowe, Lamoille Co., } *Curators.*

The Committee to nominate an Orator and Alternate for the next annual meeting reported through its Chairman, the Rev. F. W. SHELTON, the names of the Hon. ASA OWEN ALDIS, of St. Albans, for Orator, and the Hon. WILLIAM MAXWELL EVARTS, of Windsor, for Alternate—which report was accepted, and the gentlemen nominated unanimously elected.

The report of the Treasurer being called for, CHARLES DEWEY, Esq., submitted the following report, which, on motion, was accepted and ordered to be recorded :

TREASURER'S REPORT.

To the President of the Vermont Historical Society :

Herewith please find a detailed statement of my official account, showing a balance in my hands, as Treasurer, at date, of \$183.76. This amount, I trust, may be largely increased at an early day, to enable the Society to publish, without delay, a volume of its historical collections. Such a publication would indicate, in the plainest

and most forcible manner, the extent and value of the labors of the Society to rescue the history of the State from oblivion. I would not advise the Society to undertake the publication of any such volume until *ample* provision be made to print it in a creditable manner and without encumbering the Society with indebtedness.

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES DEWEY, *Treasurer.*

Montpelier, Vt., Oct. 15, 1861.

THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

1860.		<i>In account with Charles Dewey, Treasurer,</i>	Cr.
October 17.	By cash received from the late Treasurer, D. P. Thompson.....		\$93 50
" 23.	" proceeds of certificate of deposite in Windham Prov. Ins. Savings.....		62 00
1861.			
January 24.	" sundry contributions at Burlington meeting.....		10 00
October 1..	" initiation fees during year, 21, (see journal).....		42 00
" 1..	" annual assessment during year, 65, (see journal).....		65 00
" 15..	" balance of interest to date		9 03
" 15..	" rec'd assessments of two individuals.....		2 00
			\$283 53
1860.		Dr.	
October 18.	To paid D. P. Thompson books and services by vote of Society.....	\$20 00	
Nov. 8....	" paid G. W. & G. G. Benedict printing proceedings,&c.	25 75	
Dec. 4....	" " Cheney & Co. and H. Palmer express.....	5 25	
" 5....	" " St. Albans P. O. bill (Secretary's circulars and by-laws).....	5 57	
" 5....	" " Ballou, Loveland & Co., printing Tr's circulars.....	1 50	
1861.	" postage on Treasurer's circulars and letters....	1 51	
January 24	" Danforth & Smalley printing circulars.....	3 00	
" 24.	" H. B. Dawson's expenses.....	15 00	
Feb. 5....	" E. M. Smalley, expenses at Burlington meeting.....	4 74	
March 13..	" G. G. & G. W. Benedict, printing proceedings.....	15 12	
May 4....	" Joseph Henry, Sec. Smithsonian Inst., postage.....	33	
July 27....	" J. H. Capen for printing reports of Brattleboro meeting.....	5 00	99 77
Balance in hands of Treasurer.....			\$183 76

MONTPELIER, Oct. 15, 1861.

We hereby certify that we have examined the above account and find the same correctly stated and vouched for, and that there is in the hands of the Treasurer, at date, the sum of \$183 76.

Attest :

CHARLES REED, }
ALBERT D. HAGER, } *Com. on Finance.*

CHARLES REED, Esq., Librarian of the Society, then presented the following report, which, on motion, was accepted and ordered to be spread on the records :

LIBRARIAN'S REPORT.

To the Hon. Hiland Hall, President of the Vermont Historical Society—

DEAR SIR:—I have the honor to submit herewith a list of such donations to the Library of the Historical Society as have been made since the last annual meeting. Many of them, it will be seen, are rare and valuable accessions to the Society's collection, and give gratifying assurance that a proper carefulness on the part of the Society to preserve in a suitable manner such donations as are made to the Library and Cabinet of the Society, will induce fresh and continued gifts on the part of Vermonters and others who are anxious to collect and preserve in some central spot every thing which shall illustrate the past and present history of the State.

Perhaps, I ought to add, that inasmuch as specimens of the Natural History of the State are being collected and tastefully exhibited in the Geological Room (which adjoins that of the Historical Society), under the auspices of the distinguished gentlemen who have the geological survey of the State in charge, not so much attention has been paid to the cabinet of the Society as would have been under less auspicious circumstances.

I am, Sir, with high respect,

Your obedient servant,

CHARLES REED,

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper.

Montpelier, Vt, October 15, 1861.

LIST OF DONATIONS TO THE LIBRARY OF THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY SINCE OCTOBER 16TH, 1860.

Orations and Speeches, by EDWARD EVERETT ; 2d edition. Little & Brown, 1850, Boston. 2 vols., 8vo.—*Presented by the Hon. Edward Everett.*

History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations by SAMUEL GREENE ARNOLD. Vol. 1. 1638-1700. New York : F Appleton & Co. 1 vol., 8vo.—*Presented by the Author.*

History of the town of Gloucester, Cape Ann, including the town of Rockport, Mass. By JOHN J. BABSON. Gloucester : Procter Brothers, 1860. 1 vol., 8vo.—*Presented by the Selectmen of the town of Gloucester, Mass.*

History of the Missisco Valley, by SAMUEL SUMNER, M. A., with

an introductory notice of Orleans County, by the Rev. S. R. HALL. Published under the auspices of the Orleans County Historical Society. Irasburgh, Vt.: A. A. Earle, 1860. 1 vol., 8vo.—*Presented by the Rev. S. R. Hall, Brownington, Vt.*

A Genealogical History of CHARLES HOYT, of Salisbury, and DAVID HOYT, of Deerfield, Massachusetts: with some account of the earlier Connecticut HOYTS and an appendix, containing the family record of WILLIAM BARNES of Salisbury, a list of the first settlers of Salisbury and Amesbury, &c. By DAVID W. HOYT, member of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society. Boston: C. B. Richardson, 1857. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 144.—*Presented by the Author, Amesbury, Mass.*

TOLMAN'S edition of the Laws of Vermont. 2 vols. in one. Randolph, Vt.: Sereno Wright, 1808.—*Presented by the Hon. Laurel B. Armstrong, Dorset, Vt.*

Annual Report of the Secretary of the Vermont Board of Education, for years 1857, '58, '59, '60; six copies of each.—*Presented by John Sullivan Adams, Esq., Secretary of the Board of Education, Burlington, Vt.*

The History and Topography of the United States of North America, from the earliest period to the present time. Edited by JOHN HOWARD HINTON, A. M. A new and improved edition, with additions and corrections. By SAMUEL L. KNAPP. Boston: Samuel Walker, 1834. 2 vols., 4 to.—*Presented by Nathaniel Gale, Esq., Boston, Mass.*

Self-Help; with illustrations of character and conduct. By SAMUEL SMILES. Boston: Ticknor & Fields, 1861. 1 vol., 12mo.—*Presented by Nathaniel Gale, Esq., 28 State street, Boston.*

Parliamentary Register; or, History of the Proceedings and Debates of the House of Commons. Vol. 8. London, 1778. 1 vol., 8vo.—*Presented by Chauncey W. Conant, Esq., Brandon, Vt.*

History of the Rise and Progress of the First Congregational Church of St. Albans, Vermont. By L. L. DUTCHER, Esq. Pamphlet, pp. 12. St. Albans: E. B. Whiting, 1860; 150 copies.—*Presented by the Author, St. Albans, Vt.*

Proprietors' Records of Georgia, Vermont; a manuscript volume. IRA ALLEN, Clerk.—*Presented by M. B. Curtis, Esq., Burlington, Vt.*

History of Salisbury, Vermont. By JOHN M. WEEKS, with a memoir of the Author. Middlebury, Vt.: A. H. Copeland, 1860.—1 vol., 12mo.—*Presented by George A. Weeks, Esq., New York City.*

Annual Reports of the Vermont Colonization Society, for years prior to 1859; one copy each; 13 in all.—*Presented by the Rev. John K. Converse, Burlington.*

Poems, by GILBERT COOKE LANE, A. M., with a Biographical Sketch. Edited by the Rev. BERNICE D. AMES, A. M. Burlington: Danforth & Smalley, 1860. pp. 32. 1 vol., 8vo.,—*Presented by the Editor, Brandon, Vt.*

Memoirs of the Reign of King George the Third, by HORACE WALPOLE; edited with notes, by Sir DENIS LE MARCHAUT, Bart. In 2 vols., 8vo. Philadelphia: Lee & Blanchard, 1845.

History of the Indians of Connecticut, from the earliest known period to 1850, by JOHN W. DE FOREST. Published with the sanction of the Connecticut Historical Society. Hartford: W. J. Hammersley, 1852. 1 vol., 8vo.

The Berkshire Jubilee, celebrated at Pittsfield, Mass., August 22d and 23d, 1845. 1 vol., 8vo.

Speeches on the passage of the Bill for the removal of the Indians delivered in the Congress of the United States, April and May, 1830. Boston: Perkins & Marvin, 1830. 1 vol., 12mo.

Funeral Eulogium, pronounced at New Milford, on the 22d day of February, 1800; being the day recommended by Congress for publicly testifying respect to the memory of GEORGE WASHINGTON—being, also, his birth-day. By STANLEY GRISWOLD, Pastor of a Church in New Milford. Litchfield, Conn.: T. Collier, 1800. pp. 24. 1 vol., 8vo.—*Presented by the Rev. Edward W. Hooker, D. D., Fairhaven, Vt.*

Thirteenth Annual Report of the Regents of the University of the State of New York, on the condition of the State Cabinet of Natural History, and the Historical and Antiquarian collection annexed thereto. Albany: C. Van Benthuysen, 1860.—*Presented by T. Napoleon Cheney, Esq., New York City.*

Eulogy pronounced at the funeral of the late HORACE CLARK, Esq., at West Poultney, Vt., on the 25th of February, 1852, by the Rev. JOHN NEWMAN. Rutland: Tuttle's Book and Job Office. 1 pamphlet, pp. 19.

Antidote to Rev. H. J. VAN DYKE's Pro-Slavery Discourse, by the Rev. WILLIAM H. BOOLE, New York—1861. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 34. 2 copies.

A Guide to the Illinois Central Railroad Lands. Chicago, 1860: printed by Illinois Central Railroad Company. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 60. 2 copies.

Programme of the Sixteenth Fair of the Rutland County Agricultural Society, held at Rutland, October 2d and 3d, 1861. Rutland: George A. Tuttle & Co., 1861. 1 vol., pp. 15. 2 copies.

The end of the Irrepressible Conflict. By a merchant of Philadelphia. Philadelphia: King & Baird, printers, 1860. 1 vol., pp. 47.

Catalogue of the Officers and Students of the General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States; to which is added a catalogue of the Alumni—1860–1861. New York: Joseph Russell. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 24.

An Oration, delivered before the Municipal Authorities of the city of Fall River, July 4, 1860. By CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS. Fall River: Almy & Milne, 1860. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 20.

Three packages of Vermont Newspapers.

Discourse, delivered by the Rev. Dr. R. J. BRECKINRIDGE, on the day of National Humiliation, January 4, 1861, at Lexington, Ky. Pp. 12. 2 copies.—*Presented by Henry Clark, Esq., Poultney, Vt.*

An address delivered at Boston before the Boston Society of Natural History, June, 1850, by the Rev. ZADOCK THOMPSON. Burlington: Chauncey Goodrich, 1850. Pp. 30: 100 copies.—*Presented by Mr. J. E. Goodrich, Burlington, Vt.*

The Water-Cure World. Devoted to the physical regeneration of the race. Edited by C. R. BLACKALL, M. D., Brattleboro. 16 nos., 4to.—*Presented by C. R. Blackall, M. D., Brattleboro, Vt.*

Transactions of the State Agricultural Society of California. 1 vol., 8vo.—*Presented by the Society.*

Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society. Vol. ix, 1860; No 1. 8vo., pp. 56.—*Presented by the N. J. Historical Society.*

Legislative Documents of Iowa, consisting of House and Senate Journals, Session laws, &c. 15 vols.

Reports of the Iowa State Agricultural Society for years 1857 and 1859.

Census for 1856; 10 Pamphlets.

Report on the Geological Survey of the State of Iowa, embracing the results of investigations made during portions of the years 1855, '56 and '57, by JAMES HALL, State Geologist; J. D. Whitney, Chemist and Mineralogist—volume 1, part 1; Geology, published by authority of the Legislature of Iowa, 1858—4vo, pp. 472—with map and plates. 2 copies.—*Presented by the Iowa State Historical Society, Iowa City, Iowa, soliciting exchanges.*

Report of the Commissioner of Patents for the year 1859; Agriculture—1 vol., pp. 590. Washington, D. C.: George W. Bowman, Printer, 1860.—*Presented by the U. S. Patent Office, Washington.*

Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass. Nos. 1, 2, 3, 5 and 6 for 1861.—*Presented by the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.*

Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, at meetings held October 22, 1860 and April 24, 1861. 2 vols., 8vo. Boston: John Wilson & Son.—*Presented by Samuel F. Haven, Esq., Librarian, &c., Worcester, Mass.*

New Insation Magazine. 2 vols., 8vo., 1860.—*Presented by the present Secretary, G. T. L. Hirche, Gorlitz, and forwarded by Felix Flugel, Dr. Ph. Literary Agent in Leipzig, of the Smithsonian Institution.*

The Siege and Fall of Sebastopol, with a description of the principal battles fought by the allies and immediate cause of the war. By GEORGE B. EMERSON. London: G. Routledge & Co., 1856. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 79.

Catalogue of the Vermont State Library, 1850, arranged and prepared by GEORGE NICHOLS, M. D., State Librarian, under the direction of the Governor, agreeably to an Act of the General Assembly. Montpelier: E. P. Walton & Son, 1850. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 86.—*Presented by George F. Houghton, St. Albans.*

Annual Report of the Auditor of Accounts of the State of Vermont for 1861. Burlington, Vt.: *Free Press* Print. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 204, 12 copies.—*Presented by the Hon. Jephtha Bradley, St. Albans, Vt.*

Sixth Annual Report of the Railroad Commissioner of the State of Vermont to the General Assembly, 1861. Rutland: George A. Tuttle & Co., 1861. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 136, 12 copies.—*Presented by Gen. Ambrose L. Brown, Rutland, Vt.*

A discourse delivered at the funeral of ELI BURNHAM SMITH, D. D., late President of the New Hampton Institution, Fairfax, Vt., January 8th, 1861, by the Rev. JAMES UPHAM, D. D., Professor of Sacred Literature and Ecclesiastical History, Fairfax, Vt. Bellows Falls: *Phoenix* Job Printing Office, 1861. 8vo., pp. 34.—*Presented by the Rev. James Upham, D. D., Fairfax, Vt.*

An Address delivered May 25th, 1859, before the Ladies Literary and Missionary Association connected with the New Hampton Institution, Fairfax, Vt., on occasion of the death of Mrs. ELIZA SMITH, wife of President ELI B. SMITH, D. D., by Rev. JAMES UPHAM, Professor of Sacred Literature and Ecclesiastical History. Published by the Society. Burlington: *Free Press* Print. 8vo., pp. 39.—*Presented by the Rev. James Upham, D. D., Fairfax, Vt.*

"Essay on Christian Philosophy, originally published in the *Vermont Chronicle*," Andover, 1848. 8vo., pp. 43.

Catalogue of the Graduates of Middlebury College, embracing a Biographical Register and Directory, prepared for the press under the direction of a Committee of the Associated Alumni, by THOMAS SCOTT PEARSON, A. B. Windsor: Printed at the *Vermont Chronicle* Press, 1853. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 144.

Memoir of the Life of JEREMIAH EVARTS, Esq., late corresponding Secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, By E. C. TRACY. Boston: Crocker & Brewster, 1845. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 448.—*Presented by E. C. Tracy, Esq., Windsor, Vt.*

A record of Births, Marriages and Deaths in Worcester, Vermont, from October 21, 1812 to June 18, 1853, alphabetically arranged by Simeon C. Abbott. Montpelier: E. P. Walton, printer, 1858. 12mo., pp. 31, 25 copies.—*Presented by A. C. Brown, Esq., Montpelier, Vt.*

Catalogue of the Officers and Students in Yale College, with a statement of the course of instruction in the various departments, 1861, '62. New Haven, 1861. 8vo., pp. 60.—*Presented by Edward C. Herrick, Esq., Treasurer of Yale College, New Haven, Conn.*

Catalogue of the Officers and Students of the University of Vermont for the academical year 1861-'62. Burlington: W. H. & C. A. Hoyt, printers, 1861. 8vo., pp. 32.—*Presented by Rev. N. G. Clark, Burlington, Vt.*

New species of Lower Silurian Fossils. By E. BILLINGS, F. G. S. Palæontologist, G. S. C. Montreal: John Lovell. 8vo., pp. 24.

Notes on the History of Petroleum, or Rock Oil, by T. STERRY HUNT, M. A., F. R. S., of the Geological Survey of Canada. Printed from the *Canadian Naturalist* for July, 1861. 8vo., pp. 15.

On some points in American Geology, by T. STERRY HUNT, M. A., F. R. S., of the Geological Survey of Canada. Reprinted from the *American Journal of Science* for May, 1861. 8vo., pp. 25.

Review of Mr. BARRANDE on the Primordial Zone in North America, and the Taconic System of Dr. EMMONS, by T. STERRY HUNT, M. A., F. R. S. 8vo., pp. 10. *Presented by Dr. T. Sterry Hunt, Montreal, Canada.*

Report of the Directors of the Stanstead, Shefford and Chambly Railroad Company to the Stockholders—1858-9—with an accompanying map. Montreal, 1859. pp. 31.—*Presented by D. Russ Wood, Esq., Montreal, Canada.*

Names of persons of whom Marriage Licences were issued by the Secretary of the Province of New York, previous to 1784. Printed by order of GIDEON TUCKER, Secretary of State. Albany: Weed, Parsons & Company, 1860. 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 480.

Journal of the Legislative Council of the Colony of New York ; began the 9th day of April, 1691, and ended the 27th September, 1747. Published by order of the Senate of the State of New York. Albany: Weed, Parsons & Company, printers—1861. 1 vol., 4 to., pp. 814.

General Index to the Documents relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York. Prepared by E. B. O'CALLAGHAN, M. D., LL. D. Albany: Weed, Parsons & Company, printers—1861. 1 vol., 4 to., pp. 685.—*Presented by the Regents of the University, Ex-officio Trustees of the State Library, in behalf of the State of New York.*

The several committees, appointed to manage and superintend the Historical Department and the departments of Natural History and Horticulture, not being prepared to make their written reports agreeably to the by-laws of the Society, they were, on motion, excused, and requested to be ready therewith at the next annual meeting.

The special committee appointed in October, 1860, to take measures to obtain from Mr. HENRY STEVENS, late President of the Society, such books and documents as he retains in his possession and refuses to deliver to the Society, asked for a further time to make a full report, which was, on motion, duly granted.

The President presented to the Society a manuscript sketch or outline of the history of the town of Huntington, Vt., pp. 44, written in a very neat and elegant style, by JAMES JOHNS, Esq., of Huntington.

The Recording Secretary presented, on behalf of the Rev. CHARLES FAY, D. D., of St. Albans, a carefully preserved copy of "Vermont's appeal to the candid and impartial world : with address to Congress and the inhabitants of the United States—8vo., pp. 51 ; Hartford [1780]—a rare work, written by STEPHEN R. BRADLEY, A. M.

The Hon. ERASTUS FAIRBANKS presented to the Society a specimen of paper money (10 pesos) of the Republic of St. Domingo.

ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., presented to the Society a rudely engraved specimen of paper money which was issued by the town of Leesburgh, in Virginia.

S. R. PHILIPS, Esq., of Deerfield, Mass., presented, through the Recording Secretary, several autographs of the Rev. John Pierpoint, of West Medford, Mass., Chaplain to Col. Wilson's regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Hon. John F. Potter, M. C., Benjamin P. Shillaber, of Boston, Dr. Isaac J. Hayes, the Arctic explorer.

For these acceptable donations it was, on motion, resolved that the Recording Secretary return the thanks of the Society.

MERRITT CLARK, Esq., of Poultney, being called upon to read a biographical notice of the late Charles L. Williams, of Rutland, deceased, asked for and obtained leave to read the notice at the next annual meeting of the Society.

The Rev. ELI BALLOU being called upon to read a biographical notice of the late Rev. Hosea Ballou, of Somerville, Mass., applied for further time to prepare the same, and indicated a belief that he could be ready at the special meeting to be holden in Burlington on the fourth Wednesday of January, 1862.

The Recording Secretary read a brief but carefully composed biographical notice of the late Rev. Prof. John Hough, formerly of Middlebury College, which had been written for the Society by the Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, of Coventry. For this notice, the thanks of the Society were returned to Mr. WHITE, and a copy of his paper solicited for the archives of the Society.

On motion of JOB LYMAN, Esq., of Burlington,

Resolved, That the reading of the biographical notices prepared for this annual meeting, excepting that of the late Hon. Thomas Gleed, be postponed until to-morrow morning's session of the Society.

The customary courtesy of the use of the Hall of the House of Representatives having been granted by a joint resolution of the General Assembly, the Society, on motion, adjourned to meet at the Representatives' Hall at 7 o'clock, P. M., to hear the annual address by the Rev. WILLIAM S. BALCH, of Ludlow, and the biographical notice of the late Thomas Gleed by RINALDO L. PERKINS, Esq., of Stowe.

HALL OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,)
Tuesday Evening, October 15, 1861.)

The Society met at the Hall of the House of Representatives at 7 o'clock, P. M., agreeably to adjournment, and was called to order by the Hon. HULAND HALL, President. After announcing that some of the biographical notices, advertised to be read by several gentlemen, were unavoidably postponed until the special meeting of the Society in January, 1862, the annual address was delivered by the Rev. WILLIAM S. BALCH, and a biographical notice of THOMAS GLEED was read by Mr. PERKINS, to a large and attentive audience.

Upon the close of the address and memoir, the Hon. BROUGHTON D. HARRIS, of Brattleboro', submitted the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted :

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society be and are hereby returned to the Rev. William S. Balch for the very seasonable and scholar-like discourse which he has pronounced upon the present occasion.

Resolved, That our grateful acknowledgments are due to R. L. Perkins, Esq., for the highly just and interesting portraiture of the life and character of our associate, the late Hon. Thomas Gleed, which he has read this evening.

Resolved, That the Recording Secretary be directed to convey to Messrs. Balch and Perkins a formal expression of our thanks, and request that a copy of their addresses be furnished for the archives of the Society.

The Society then, on motion, resolved to meet at the Historical Room on Wednesday, October 16th, 1861, at 9 o'clock, A. M.

HISTORICAL ROOM, STATE HOUSE,)
Wednesday Morning, October 16, 1861.)

The Society met at the Historical Room in the State House agreeably to adjournment. The reading of several papers was, on motion, postponed until the special meeting of the Society to be holden at Burlington on the fourth Wednesday of January, 1862, and among

them those on the life and services of STEPHEN A. BOUGLAS, by the Hon. DAVID A. SMALLEY; on the life and character of the Rev. JOEL CLAPP, D. D., by the Rev. JOHN A. HICKS, D. D.; of the late FERRAND F. MERRILL, by the Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD; of the late Hon. CHARLES G. EASTMAN, by the Rev. FREDERICK W. SHELTON; of the Rev. HOSEA BALLOU, D. D., by the Rev. ELI BALLOU; and biographical notices of the Hon. CHARLES ADAMS, by the Hon. JOHN N. POMEROY, and of the late DAVID OLMSTED, by HIRAM F. STEVENS, M. D., of St. Albans.

On motion by HENRY CLARK, Esq.,

Resolved, That the Vermont Historical Society, feeling a deep interest in the development of the history of the several towns in Vermont, would urgently invite the attention of citizens and authorities to the subject of a speedy and thorough preparation of Town Histories, under the auspices of the Towns interested, and remind them of the salutary provisions of an existing statute relating to their publication.

On motion,

Resolved, That HENRY CLARK, Esq., of Poultney, be requested to prepare and read at the next special meeting, to be held in Burlington, a paper in regard to the propriety and advantage of centennial celebrations in Vermont, socially and historically considered; and embodying therein practical suggestions as to the best mode of making them attractive and useful.

On motion by GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, Esq.,

Resolved, That Hon. JAMES BARRETT be invited to read before the Society a paper on the life and services of the Hon. CHARLES MARSH, of Woodstock, deceased.

The President, in pursuance of a by-law of the Society, appointed and announced the following Standing Committees:

WILLIAM H. LORD,	} <i>On Library and Cabinet.</i>
ALBERT D. HAGER,	
HENRY CLARK,	

GEORGE FOLSOM,	} <i>On Printing and Publishing.</i>
GEORGE F. HOUGHTON,	
CHARLES REED,	

DANIEL KELLOGG,	} <i>On Finance.</i>
ALBERT D. HAGER,	
CHARLES REED,	

The Hon. DANIEL P. THOMPSON, Vice President, with Messrs. PLINY H. WHITE and HENRY CLARK, Curators, were appointed a Committee to manage and superintend the Historical Department.

The Hon GEORGE W. BENEDICT, Vice President, with Dr. FOLSOM and DUGALD STEWART, Esq., Curators, were constituted a Committee to manage and superintend the Department of Natural History.

The Hon. DANIEL KELLOGG, Vice President, with Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD and RINALDO L. PERKINS, Esq., Curators, were, on motion, constituted a Committee to manage and superintend the Department of Horticulture.

Attention was called by the President to one of the by-laws of the Society, which required that reports in writing be made at each annual meeting in reference to these three departments. He remarked that the future success of the Historical Society was more or less dependant upon the fidelity with which the requirements of the Society's Constitution and by-laws were fulfilled.

Short biographical notices of MELVIN BARNES, M. D., of Grand Isle, and JASPER CURTIS, Esq., of St. Albans, resident members of the Society, who have deceased during the year; and a biographical notice of the Hon. HENRY MEIGS, of New York city, a corresponding member of the Society, who died in May, 1861, were prepared and read by the Recording Secretary and, on motion, ordered to be placed on file for future use and reference.

After some timely remarks were made by ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., of Proctorsville, and others, in regard to the systematic collection by the Society of Vermont newspapers and pamphlets, and especially during the present rebellion, it was, on motion,

Resolved, That Mr. HAGER be requested to solicit from publishers in Vermont full files of their papers and complete sets of their other publications, and to give them assurances that such volumes as were presented to the library of the Society should be substantially bound and carefully preserved.

The reports of the Committee appointed at the special meeting in January, 1861, to arrange the papers and correspondence of LEVI ALLEN which had been presented to the Society, and of the Committee appointed to inquire into the characteristics of the Seal for the State of Vermont, and present, as far as may be, a historical account

of the origin of the device of the seal, and also a combination of the devices in an artistic form, were, on motion, postponed until the next special meeting of the Society at Burlington. A hope was expressed that both Committees would be prepared to make their reports at that time.

On motion by CHARLES REED, Esq.,

Resolved, That ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., be empowered to make with the State Librarian, such an exchange of the Public Documents which now belong to the Society's collection, as the interests of both libraries seem to require—the Librarian to state the result of such exchange in his next annual report to this Society.

On motion,

Resolved, That the following gentlemen be appointed a Committee of Arrangements for the special meeting of the Society to be holden at Burlington on the fourth Wednesday of January, A. D. 1862 :

GEORGE G. BENEDICT,	} Of Burlington.
GEORGE H. BIGELOW,	
WILLIAM HENRY HOYT,	
SION E. HOWARD,	
LUTHER M. HAGAR,	

On motion,

Resolved, That the following resident members be appointed a Committee of Arrangements for the special meeting of the Society to be holden at Brattleboro' on the third Wednesday of July, A. D. 1862 :

J. DORR BRADLEY,	} Of Brattleboro'.
RANSLURE W. CLARKE,	
SILAS M. WAITE,	
REV. GEORGE P. TYLER.	
HENRY BURNHAM,	

On motion,

Resolved, That the proceedings of this annual meeting be economically published in a pamphlet form, and a copy thereof distributed to each member of the Society.

On motion, adjourned *sine die*.

HILAND HALL, *President*.

Attest: GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, *Recording Secretary*.

OF THE

Vermont Historical Society,

AT THE

SPECIAL MEETING.

HOLDEN AT

BURLINGTON, JANUARY 23, 1861.

BURLINGTON :
FREE PRESS PRINT.
1861.

SPECIAL MEETING OF THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

January 23d and 24th, 1861.

The third special meeting of the Vermont Historical Society was holden at the Court House, Burlington, on Wednesday, January 23d, 1861, agreeably to the constitution of the Society and previous notice. The meeting was called to order at 2 1-2 o'clock, P. M., by Hon. GEORGE P. MARSH, Vice President, and after the announcement of the order of business, the following gentlemen were, on motion, elected resident members of the Society:

DAVID READ, Colchester.
UDNEY HAY PENNIMAN, "
LUTHER M. HAGAR, Burlington.
WILLIAM W. WALKER, "
DOUGLAS A. DANFORTH, "
IRA SHATTUCK, "
JOSEPH H. LEONARD, St Albans.
JOHN L. CHANDLER, "

JOHN B. WHEELER, Esq., presented in the name of J. HOMER BOSTWICK, Esq., late of Burlington, and now of Ceresco, Michigan, an old chest containing ancient pamphlets, deeds, memorandum books, legislative journals, old session laws, diaries and private papers and documents belonging in his life-time to LEVI ALLEN, a brother of Ethan Allen, with sundry original letters from the late Consul JARVIS and other prominent men addressed to Mr. ALLEN, and a large collection of curious and valuable papers, original poems, &c.

On motion of SIOX E. HOWARD, Esq.,

Resolved, That the thanks of this Historical Society are cordially returned to Mr. BOSTWICK, the nephew of LEVI ALLEN, for the timely and acceptable donation which Mr. WHEELER has this day made in his behalf.

On motion by the Rev. JOHN B. PERRY of Swanton,

Resolved, That JOHN B. WHEELER and GEORGE F. HOUGHTON be a committee to examine and arrange the papers and correspondence of LEVI ALLEN, just presented, and make a detailed report thereof at the next special meeting of this Historical Society, to be holden in Brattleboro on the seventeenth day of July, 1861.

Resolved, That an attested copy of the foregoing resolution be transmitted by the Recording Secretary to Mr. J. HOMER BOSTWICK, at an early day, in testimony of the gratitude this Society entertains for his acceptable contribution to the Library and Cabinet of the Vermont Historical Society.

It appearing that among the documents and papers presented to the Society there were rare publications of the Rev. DANIEL SANDELS, D. D., first President of the University of Vermont, which were not in the library of the University, it was, on motion, resolved that such publications by unanimous consent be loaned to the University Library.

A biographical sketch of the Rev. SAMUEL AUSTIN WORCESTER, prepared for the Society by the Rev. PLINY H. WHITE of Coventry, Vt., was read, in Mr. WHITE's absence, by Gen. D. W. C. CLARKE, one of the Corresponding Secretaries of the Society.

A brief memoir of the late Hon. GEORGE TISDALE HODGES of Rutland was read by GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, and the thanks of the Society were voted to Messrs. WHITZ and HOUGHTON and copies of these memoirs were requested for the Archives of the Society.

On the written suggestion of Rev. PLINY H. WHITE of Coventry, the Rev. JOHN MATTOCKS of St. Paul, Minnesota, was, on motion, elected a Corresponding Member of the Society.

On motion of Hon. FREDERICK C. ROBINS of Ludlow,

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed by the chair to select an Orator and Substitute for the annual meeting of the Society to be holden at Montpelier, October 15th, 1861.

The Rev. JOHN K. CONVERSE, of Burlington, then presented a nearly perfect set of the Annual Reports of the Vermont Colonization Society.

The following recent donations to the Library of the Society* were then announced by the Recording Secretary:

"POEMS by GILBERT COOKE LANE, A. M. with a Biographical Sketch," edited by the Rev. BERNICE D. AMES, A. M. of Brandon, Vermont. Presented by the Editor.

"A HISTORY OF SALISBURY, VERMONT, by JOHN M. WEEKS, with a memoir of the author." Presented by Mr. GEORGE A. WEEKS, of the General Theological Seminary, New-York.

"PROPRIETOR'S RECORDS OF THE TOWN OF GEORGIA, Vermont. An original book of Records kept by IRA ALLEN, Proprietor's Clerk." Presented by M. B. CURTIS, Esq., of the "Lake House, Burlington, Vermont.

Dr. HIRAM F. STEVENS of St. Albans, in making a donation to the Society, submitted the following remarks:

The Hon. DAVID OLMSTEAD of Minnesota, an Honorary Member of this Society, would present a specimen of Native Copper from the Isle Royale Mines, Superior region. This specimen is remarkable from its purity, and also for its peculiar form. It was found in the earth, appearing with others of a similar character as the present specimen, in small irregular fragments but uniformly pure.

Mr. OLMSTEAD would also present to the Cabinet of the Vermont Historical Society an Indian curiosity which was found at Trempeleaux, Wisconsin, being dug up from the earth. This region was occupied by the Sioux Indians. An intelligent old chief and his squaw both assured Mr. OLMSTEAD that the stone was an article used in warfare, to be projected from a sling. But Mr. OLMSTEAD, whose long acquaintance with Indian habits and researches into their customs, allowed him an opportunity to judge of the matter, thought the curiosity was an article for the Indian toilet on which the pigments were ground and prepared for painting the face. The specimen is interesting from the character of the stone, which is unlike any stone found in the vicinity in which this was discovered, and also from the exceeding regularity and symmetry of its finish, which would almost indicate that it had been formed in a lathe, or by other circular power.

*The absence of the Librarian, CHARLES REED, Esq., at Chicago, prevented the announcement of other valuable donations to the Society's Library and Cabinet.

The thanks of the Society were voted to these several gentlemen making these donations to the Library and Cabinet of the Society.

Gen. D. W. C. CLARKE, one of the Corresponding Secretaries, invited the attention of the Society to several interesting communications which had been officially addressed to him in regard to the first discovery of the process of sawing marble by water-power with a smooth plate of iron and sand. Mr. ELIAS HALL of Rutland, Vt., now in the 80th year of his age, claims that to Dr. EBEN W. JUDD of Middlebury, Vt., belongs the honor of having first discovered this mode of sawing marble. Messrs. NORMAN TUPPER, THOMAS H. McLEOD and STILLMAN HENDRICK of Middlebury, Vt., resist this claim and contend that such honor rightfully belonged to Mr. ISAAC E. MARKHAM, late of Middlebury, Vt., deceased.

The papers on the subject were ordered on file to be preserved for future use and reference.

The Hon. GEORGE P. MARSH expressed his belief that the process of sawing marble by a smooth iron plate and sand, was a very ancient one and as old or older than the times of Pliny. Upon request he consented to examine after adjournment the authorities on the subject and to favor the Society with the result of his research.

The Society then adjourned to meet at 7 o'clock, P. M., at the TOWN HALL, to listen to an address on the Battle of Bennington, by Mr. HENRY B. DAWSON of Morrisania, N. Y.

TOWN HALL, BURLINGTON, }
Wednesday Evening, 7 o'clock. }

The Society met pursuant to adjournment, Hon. GEORGE P. MARSH presiding. The train from Rutland having been delayed by reason of a severe snow storm, and a very large audience of ladies and gentlemen being in attendance, the biographical sketch of the Rev. SAMUEL AUSTIN WORCESTER was again read by Gen. D. W. C. CLARKE.

While waiting for Mr. DAWSON, who was delayed a short time beyond the time set for his address, Hon. GEORGE P. MARSH, who presided, remarked to the Society

n allusion to a communication upon the date of the supposed modern invention of sawing marble, by the use of sand and toothless saws, that exactly such a process was described by Pliny *two thousand* years ago, and alluded to the interesting fact that Pliny also mentions the use of reaping machines, in his time, among the Gauls, describing them as propelled in *front* of the horses, as were the first of modern reaping machines.

Upon the arrival of Ex-Gov. HALL, the President of the Society, and Mr. DAWSON, they were received with tokens of applause; and Mr. DAWSON read his address on the Battle of Bennington to a large audience who listened to its graphic details with the deepest attention.

At the close of Mr. DAWSON's address the Society adjourned to meet at the Court House, on Thursday, 24th inst., at 9 o'clock, A. M.

COURT HOUSE, BURLINGTON, }
Thursday, 24th January, 1861. }

The Society met at 9 o'clock, pursuant to adjournment, Ex-Gov. HALL, the President of the Society, in the chair.

The President announced as the committee on Mr. ROBBINS' motion, (the mover having left town), Messrs. HENRY CLARK, of Poultney, J. SULLIVAN ADAMS, of Burlington and CHAS. W. RICH of Swanton.

The following members were, on motion, duly elected :

Honorary Members :

GEN. ETHAN ALLEN HITCHCOCK,
Late U. S. A., St. Louis, Mo.
SIR WILLIAM E. LOGAN, F. R. S.,
LL. D., Montreal, C. E.

Corresponding Members :

REV. S. S. CUTTING, D. D., Rochester,
N. Y.
E. W. JEWETT, Buffalo, N. Y.
HON. ERASTUS C. BENEDICT, New-
York City.
HON. WILLIAM A. HOWARD, Mich-
igan.
REV. SIDNEY H. MARSH, Tualatin
Plain, Oregon.

HON. GABRIEL FURMAN, Brooklyn,
N. Y.

REV. TRUMAN M. POST, D. D., St.
Louis, Mo.

Resident Members :

JAMES W. HICKOK, Burlington.
LEVERETT B. ENGBLEBY, "
JAMES E. BRINSMAID, "
DANIEL D. HOWARD, "
MINOR B. CATLIN, "
GAMALIEL B. SAWYER, "
REV. WILLIAM S. BALCH, Ludlow.
REV. J. ISHAM BLISS, Shelburne.
JAMES MARSH READ, Colechester.

It being announced that the Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD, of Montpelier, was unable by reason of a severe hoarseness to fulfil his appointment, and that the Rev. FREDERICK W. SHELTON of Montpelier, in consequence of a severe affliction of his eyes, was also prevented from being present—and that from some unexplained cause the Hon. DANIEL NEEDHAM was not able to attend this special meeting, it was, on motion, resolved, that these gentlemen be requested to read their papers intended for this meeting at the special meeting of the Society to be holden at Brattleboro on the third Wednesday of July (17th), 1861.

The following appointments to prepare papers to be read at future meetings of the Society, were on motion unanimously made :

HON. GEORGE WYLLYS BENEDICT, Burlington—The time and manner of the death, and the burial place, of ETHAN ALLEN.

BENJAMIN H. SMALLEY, Esq., Swanton—The Life and Character of the late Hon ASA ALDIS of St. Albans.

SIR WILLIAM E. LOGAN, F. R. S., LL.D., Montreal—The Geology of Northern Vermont and the Valley of Lake Champlain.

J. SULLIVAN ADAMS, Esq., Burlington, was appointed an associate with his father, the Hon. CHARLES ADAMS, in the preparation of a paper on the so-called "Patriot War of 1836-7."

REV. CHARLES C. PARKER, Waterbury—A memoir of the late Gov. EZRA BUTLER of Waterbury.

GAMALIEL B. SAWYER, Esq., Burlington, was, on motion of Hon. **DAVID READ**, requested to deposit among the archives of the Society, copies of memoirs heretofore prepared by him of the late Gov. **CORNELIUS P. VAN NESS**, Capt. **HORACE B. SAWYER**, U. S. N., and Capt. **JOHN PRICE**. Mr. SAWYER was also requested to prepare a memoir of the late Hon. **BATES TURNER** of St. Albans.

JAMES MARSH READ, Colchester, was invited to prepare a paper on the Botany and Flora of Colchester Plains, compared with similar productions of New Mexico.

On motion by Gen. **D. W. C. CLARKE**, it was

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society are due, and are very cordially tendered to Mr. **HENRY B. DAWSON** of Morrisania, N. Y., for the very able, eloquent and valuable paper read before us, last evening, on the Battle of Bennington; a paper, the fullness, coherence and precision of whose statements of facts connected with that great event in our history, renders it as valuable, as the vigor and clearness of its narration renders it attractive; and that Mr. DAWSON be requested by the Recording Secretary to furnish a copy thereof for publication with the transactions of the Society.

HENRY CLARK, Esq., of Poultney, for the select committee on the subject, reported for Orator and Substitute, at the next annual meeting, in October,

Rev. W. S. BALCH, Ludlow, *Orator*.

Hon. ASA OWEN ALDIS, St. Albans, *Substitute*.

These nominations were confirmed unanimously.

Two brief but very interesting biographical sketches were read by the President, ex-Gov. **HALL**, of the late Gov. **JOHN S. ROBINSON**, and of the late Dr. **NOADIAH SWIFT**, M. D., both formerly of Bennington, for which the thanks of the Society were, on motion, returned to the President, and a copy of each solicited to be deposited in the Archives of the Society.

Mr. **HENRY B. DAWSON** being present with an old revolutionary relic, was requested to give some account of its history and the incidents connected with its capture. Thereupon he produced a venerable musket, of which he gave an interesting memoir. It is claimed, and on apparently indisputable evidence, as the "first trophy of the Revolution." It was taken in the "battle

of Golden Hill," in the City of New-York, between British Soldiers and the "Sons of Liberty," in January, 1770. The captor was a young mechanic, whose only weapon of offence and defence was a *chair-leg*, with which, however, he

"Laid the proud oppressor low."

and appropriated his accoutrements, which his descendants retain to this day.

Donations were made to the Society and accepted, with acknowledgments, as follows:

By **L. L. DUTCHER**, St. Albans: 200 copies of a History of the Congregational Church in St. Albans;

By **D. W. C. CLARKE**, Burlington: 100 copies White's memoir of Mathew Lyon and Hager's Marbles of Vermont;

By **J. E. GOODRICH**, Burlington: 75 copies of Z. Thompson's address before the Boston Society of Natural History, on "The Natural History of Vermont."

ELIAS HALL, Esq., of Rutland, submitted a detailed account of the discovery of sawing marble, which was read, and, on motion, thankfully received and put on file for future reference and use.

The special committee appointed at the last annual meeting to inquire into the essential characteristics of the seal for the State of Vermont and to present as far as may be a historical account of the origin of the device of the seal, and also a combination of the devices in an artistic form, and also to report upon a suitable design for a seal of the Society, asked through its chairman, the Hon. **GEORGE W. BENEDET**, for liberty to report at the special meeting at Brattleboro, on the 17th July, 1891, which was duly granted.

The Committee on Printing and Publishing heretofore charged with the duty of reporting in regard to "compiling and procuring the publication of a volume of the addresses and transactions of the Society as soon as practicable" was, on motion, earnestly requested to submit their report at the special meeting in Brattleboro.

On motion of **THOMAS H. CANFIELD**, Esq., of Burlington,

Resolved, That the proceedings of this special meeting be published in an economical form and be transmitted to each member of this Society.

The Corresponding Secretary read a character of its exercises and in the communication from Dr. S. J. SLOAN, Surgeon considerable addition to its numbers during U. S. A. and Cor. Sec'y of the Historical this meeting, gratifying evidences of its Society of New Mexico, which was placed increasing vitality and usefulness. on file.

HILAND HALL, *President.*

At noon, the Society, on motion, adjourned *sine die*, having experienced, in the Attest GEORGE F. HOUGHTON,
Recording Secretary.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

October 14th, 1862.



ST. ALBANS, VT. :
HENRY A. CUTLER, PRINTER.
1862.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

AT THE

SPECIAL MEETING HELD IN BURLINGTON,

January 22d and 23d, 1862.



ST. ALBANS, VT:

HENRY A. CUTLER, PRINTER.

M.DCCC.LXII.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The fifth Special meeting of the Vermont Historical Society was holden at the Court House in Burlington on Wednesday, January 22d, 1862, agreeably to previous notice and the requirements of the Constitution. The meeting was largely attended by members from a distance, and was called to order at 10 o'clock by the Hon. HILAND HALL, President.

The Recording Secretary read the record of proceedings at the annual meeting in October, 1861.

The following gentlemen were, on motion, elected to membership :

Hon. JOHN WORK,.....	Essex,
JOSEPH D. ALLEN,.....	Burlington,
E. A. FULLER,	"
JOHN B. HOLLENBECK,	"
Rev. BUEL W. SMITH,	"
Capt. JOHN KNAPP,.....	"
FRANCIS A. FISHER,	Sutherland Falls,
GEORGE B. GIBBONS,.....	Rutland,
SAMUEL WILLIAMS,	"
LUCRETIUS D. ROSS, M. D.,	Poultney,
DAN L. MILLIKEN,.....	Brandon,
LAFAYETTE F. BURDICK, M. D.,.....	Colchester,
DELAZON D. WEAD,.....	Sheldon,
HENRY S. MORSE,	Shellburne,
THOMAS H. McLEOD,	Middlebury.

The following gentlemen were, on motion, elected Corresponding members of the Society :

WILLIAM F. GOODWIN,.....	Concord, N. H.,
JONAS CLARK,	New York City,
LEIGH RICHMOND BAUGHER,	Gettysburgh, Penn.,
HENRY WHEATLAND,	Salem, Mass.,
HENRY L. MOWRY,	Union Village, N. Y.,
ELKANAH BILLINGS,.....	Montreal, C. E.

On motion by W. W. WALKER, Esq., an additional Committee of Arrangements, consisting of Messrs. W. W. WALKER, DANIEL ROBERTS and GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, was appointed by the President. Said Committee, after consultation, reported an order of exercises during the two days of the Society's session, which was adopted.

The Rev. B. D. AMES, of Brandon, presented to the Society on behalf of Miss ABBY MARIA HEMENWAY, of Ludlow, two numbers of the "Vermont Quarterly Gazetteer," edited by Miss HEMENWAY, with a volume entitled "The Poets and Poetry of Vermont," compiled by the donor, for which acceptable donation the thanks of the Society were, on motion of Hon. GEORGE W. BENEDICT, duly returned.

The Society then, on motion, took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

COURT HOUSE, BURLINGTON, {
Wednesday afternoon. }

The Society was called to order at 2 o'clock, the President in the chair. There was a much larger attendance of ladies and gentlemen than at the previous session.

An able and interesting paper was then read by HENRY CLARK, Esq., of Poultney, upon "Centennial Celebrations in Vermont—their historical importance and social advantage to Towns"—in which Mr. CLARK embodied practical suggestions in regard to the best mode of making such celebrations attractive and useful.

Elegantly written and carefully prepared biographical notices of the Hon. FERRAND F. MERRILL by the Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD; of the late Dr. A. G. DANA by the Rev. BERNICE D. AMES, of Brandon, of the Hon. DAVID OLMSTED by Dr. HIRAM F. STEVENS, of St. Albans, were then read to a large and gratified audience.

On motion by DANIEL ROBERTS, Esq., the cordial thanks of the Society were returned to the gentlemen who had read papers upon that occasion, and a copy of each was solicited for the archives of the Society.

On motion by the Rev. CHARLES C. PARKER, of Waterbury,

Resolved, That the Hon. OBADIAH NOBLE, of Tinmouth, be requested

to prepare a paper for the Historical Society, embodying his personal reminiscences of the late Judge NATHANIEL CHIPMAN, of Timmouh.

After an announcement by the President that papers would be read at public meetings of the Society to be held at the same place on the morrow, the Society, on motion, adjourned to meet at the Court House on Thursday morning at 10 o'clock A. M.

COURT HOUSE, BURLINGTON, }
Thursday morning, Jan. 23, 1862. }

The Society met at 10 o'clock, pursuant to adjournment. There was a large attendance of ladies and gentlemen, Hon. HILAND HALL, the President, in the chair.

In the absence of the Treasurer of the Society, on motion, WILLIAM WIRT WALKER, Esq., of Burlington, was appointed Treasurer *pro tem*.

On motion by the Rev. B. D. AMES, of Brandon,

Resolved, That in the publication of all papers, circulars, proceedings of annual or special meetings, and everything relating to this Society and its objects, the officers of this Society be directed, and others interested be requested, to publish the same in octavo form and of the size prescribed by a recent act of the General Assembly of Vermont, providing for the uniform size of State documents.

Resolved, That the Hon. OBADIAH NOBLE, of Timmouh, be requested to prepare for this Historical Society a biographical notice of the late Hon. THEOPHILUS HARRINGTON, of Clarendon.

Resolved, That Mr. DAN L. MILLIKEN, of Brandon, be requested to prepare and read at some future meeting of this Society a paper on the history of stencil cutting and the manufacture of stencil tools in this country, and especially in Vermont.

On motion by ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., of Proctorsville,

Resolved, That the Rev. JOHN B. PERRY, of Swanton, be requested to prepare a paper upon "The Geology of Franklin County and vicinity," and read the same at an early meeting of this Society.

A carefully prepared and interesting biographical notice of the Rev. DANA LAMB, a native of Georgia, Vt., was then read by LUTHER LOOMIS DUTCHER, Esq., of St. Albans.

The Rev. FREDERICK W. SHELTON, of Montpelier, read an appreciative and elegantly written memoir of the late and Hon. CHARLES GAMAGE EASTMAN.

The reading of this memoir was followed by a learned and elaborate essay by JAMES MARSH READ, Esq., of Colchester, in which the Flora of North-Western Vermont was compared with that of the plains in New Mexico.

On motion by the Rev. N. P. FOSTER, it was unanimously

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society be returned to the gentlemen who have read papers upon this occasion, and a copy of each be solicited for the archives of the Society.

After an announcement by the President that there would be other papers read at the afternoon session, the Society, on motion, adjourned to meet at 2 o'clock, P. M.

COURT HOUSE, BURLINGTON, }
Thursday afternoon. }

The Society met pursuant to adjournment. The attendance of ladies and gentlemen was unusually large: the President in the chair.

On motion by HENRY CLARK, Esq., of Poultney, the Hon. JACOB COLLAMER, of Woodstock, was requested to prepare a paper on "The early History of the town of Royalton;" and the Rev. JOSEPH STEELE, of Middlebury, was requested to prepare a paper in regard to "The Revolutionary soldiers resident at Castleton."

A highly interesting historical essay on the "Insurrection in Rutland County in 1786" was then pronounced by HENRY HALL, Esq., of Rutland, and this was followed by the delivery of an appreciative biographical sketch of the Rev. JOEL CLAPP, D. D., by the Rev. JOHN A. HICKS, D. D., of Burlington.

A large number of valuable and acceptable donations were then made by the Rev. BERNICE D. AMES, S. R. PHILIPS of Deerfield, Mass.; JOB LYMAN, Esq.; Rev. N. P. FOSTER, Hon. DAVID READ, Rev. JOHN K. CONVERSE, Rev. JOHN WHEELER, D. D., and others, which were gratefully received and will be particularly described in

the next annual report of the Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Society.

On motion by the Hon. MILO L. BENNETT, of Burlington,

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society be returned to those gentlemen who have read valuable papers on this occasion, and that they be requested to furnish a copy thereof to the Recording Secretary, to be deposited in the archives of the Society.

ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., then introduced the following Preamble and Resolutions :

WHEREAS, It is within the province of the labors of the Vermont Historical Society to collect, arrange and preserve materials for the history of the State and Nation ; and, whereas, it is especially desirable to obtain books, pamphlets, newspapers, engravings, and all means of knowledge which contribute to a full understanding of the merits of our great existing national controversy, and a full knowledge of the various civil and military operations by which it has been and may be signalized ; therefore,

Resolved, That donations of all publications relating to the origin and progress of the present rebellion, be earnestly invited from all members of this Society (honorary, corresponding and resident,) and others interested therein—to be carefully arranged and preserved at the Society's room in the State House by the Librarian of the Society.

Mr. HAGER remarked, in support of the preamble and resolution introduced by him, that at the request of the Society, as expressed by a formal vote at a preceding meeting, he had made application in person or by letter to a majority of the newspaper publishers in Vermont for files of their papers, to be deposited in the library of the Society ; that, in every instance the application had been favorably received, and encouragement had been given that not only the old issues of their papers would be donated, but future files would be saved and presented to the Society's library.

Mr. HAGER alluded to one instance where the publisher (the Hon. ELIAKIM P. WALTON, of Montpelier) generously proposed to furnish to the Society's library bound volumes of the "Vermont Watchman and State Journal" for many years past. Mr. HAGER alluded to the value of current files of newspapers as a great help to the future historian who may undertake to discover and write a history of the part the State of Vermont took towards suppressing the Cotton Rebellion.

Earnest and forcible remarks were made in support of the resolu-

tion, by GAMALIEL B. SAWYER, Esq., of Burlington, and the Recording Secretary read a few paragraphs from the report of the Council of the American Antiquarian Society as submitted by the Hon. PLINY MERRICK in October, 1861, and an extract from a letter written by the Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, of Coventry, in regard to the subject-matter of the resolution. After some remarks by the Rev. JOHN K. CONVERSE and JOB LYMAN, Esq., the preamble and resolution were unanimously adopted.

The Rev. JOHN B. PERRY was, on motion by A. D. HAGER, Esq., appointed one of the committee to examine and arrange the papers and correspondence of LEVI ALLEN, and make a detailed report thereof at the Special Meeting of the Society to be holden at Brattleboro' on the third Wednesday of July, 1862.

The Rev. JOHN WHEELER, D. D., then presented to the Society copies of a lithographic fac-simile of an inscription on an old manuscript found at Swanton in a leaden tube, on the bank of the Missisquoi, in 1852, purporting to have been written November 29, A. D. 1564, by John Graye. A letter written by Dr. GEORGE M. HALL, of Swanton, expressing his belief in the genuineness of these relics, was read by the Recording Secretary, and the exhibition of the original manuscript and leaden tube attracted great interest. An interesting discussion of the matter followed, in which the Rev. JOHN B. PERRY, of Swanton, and the Rev. JOHN WHEELER, D. D., took a part.

The acknowledgments of the Society were, on motion, returned to Rev. Dr. WHEELER for his acceptable donation.

On motion by the Rev. B. D. AMES, of Brandon,

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting, with the essay on Centennial Celebrations, pronounced by HENRY CLARK, Esq., be printed in pamphlet form and distributed to each member of this Society.

At 5 o'clock in the afternoon, the Society, on motion, adjourned, having witnessed, in the character and variety of its exercises, the addition to its number of members, and the large audiences that were present at its series of public meetings, gratifying and encouraging proofs of its increasing usefulness.

HILAND HALL, *President*.

Attest :

GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, *Recording Secretary*.

TOWN CENTENNIAL CELEBRATIONS;

THEIR HISTORIC IMPORTANCE AND SOCIAL ADVANTAGES.

AN ESSAY

PREPARED AT THE REQUEST OF THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AND READ AT ITS SPECIAL MEETING HOLDEN AT BURLINGTON, JANUARY 22ND, 1862,

By **HENRY CLARK, Esq.,**
OF POULTNEY, VT.

MR. PRESIDENT *and Gentlemen of the Vermont Historical Society:*

One hundred and thirty-eight years have elapsed since the first actual settlement in this State was made at Fort Dummer under a grant from the Provincial Government of Massachusetts. One hundred and thirteen years ago on the third day of the present month, BENNING WENTWORTH, the Governor of the Province of New Hampshire, affixed the seal and his own signature to the charter of a township, six miles square, situated twenty miles east of the Hudson river, which, in allusion to his own name, was called Bennington.

The second charter for a grant to be called Halifax was issued by the Governor and Council of New Hampshire, on the 11th day of May, 1750. The third charter was granted for Marlboro in 1751, on the day of the month which has become memorable in the history of New England as well as in our national calendar, the 19th of April. On the 29th of the same month the charter of Wilmington was granted—making only three charters that were granted until 1752, when two more were granted: Westminster, Nov. 9th, and Rockingham, Dec. 28th. In 1753, seven charters were granted—two in March, one in June, one in September, three in December. Chester, Guilford and Thomlinson* were added to the list of towns in 1754.

There seems to have been a suspension of grants until 1760—only one charter having been granted for seven years, that of Pownal, January 8, 1760. In 1761 a new impetus seems to have been given either to settlements or speculations in land, for commencing with that of Hartford on the 4th of July, 1761, and closing with that of Wallingford on the 27th of November, 1761, sixty charters were granted—fourteen each in July and August, eleven in September, fourteen in October, and six in November.

* Grafton.

Ten charters were granted in 1762, thirty-seven in 1763, and five in 1764, which completes the list of Benning Wentworth's charters.

This memorandum of fixed dates has been enumerated for the purpose of reminding you of the golden opportunity that has been passed almost without notice, and certainly without improvement for gathering such facts and incidents as have a practical bearing upon the history of Vermont, and as a proper prelude to the consideration of the topic of our paper, viz: *The Historical importance and Social advantages of Centennial Celebrations to the several Towns in our Commonwealth.*

It has been the custom in all ages and among all nations to celebrate certain days of the year, as the birth-days of Kings and Nobles or of some peculiar event of history. More especially do we, as American citizens, commemorate with befitting ceremonies the day of the Declaration of our National Independence; also, the twenty-second of December, in honor of our Pilgrim fathers, and the twenty-second of February to do suitable reverence to the name and character of Washington. Many other occasions of rare local interest are properly observed. In like manner, should we, as a people, turn our attention to the events and points of time in our local history which will bring in review the transactions of a century, and carry us back to the birth of our local communities, whose history constitutes a necessary element and an important part of the history of the State.

Although a year marks the century in a community, small though it may be, yet it has its record to be written and engraved upon the great page from which is to be drawn the material for the finished and truthful history of our noble State and Country. How full of interest that record!—bringing before us the story, in vivid pictures, of our fathers' trials—the planting of the institutions of religion and education, and the progress of the principles they maintained with manly courage—the school, the church, the burial place of our ancestors, and the various incidents which mark the changes of society in an hundred years.

From the large accumulation of local materials we can with accuracy sketch the history of Vermont. We should put upon record in detail, while we can, the worthy part our ancestors bore in forming in their humble spheres those great influences which has made Vermont what she has been heretofore and is now.

Let us look for a moment upon the history of Vermont. How large the theme! How much worthy of permanent record it embraces in the social condition of the State in all times! From the earliest spark of liberty that warmed and cheered our fathers we can trace one long line of light down the pathway of her history to the present day. We trace their bravery in encountering peril—resolu-

tion in bearing up under every difficulty—perseverance in overcoming every adversity; in the stern struggle for the maintenance of colonial independence, remaining steadfast, saddened at times, but never desponding—buckling on the armor with alacrity, taking courage and looking to God for assistance. In our history, too, may be found the inception and growth of that feeling and principle which may be truly called revolutionary in a high and worthy sense, because founded on self-reliance, self-respect, knowledge of individual rights, the equality of all men before their God, and a determined spirit of resistance to aggression, limited only by the power to sustain it or that could endure to wait patiently, biding its time. We gather from her history, in its very commencement, true notions of the dignity of labor. The stubborn soil yields to diligent and long continued effort; forest after forest disappears, the solitary places are changed to smiling towns and villages, the abodes of quiet and peace; the rewards of industry appear on every side, and the refinements of life spread through the whole mass.

The history of Vermont is still a fresh subject, and is yet to be written. True, the histories by Dr. SAMUEL WILLIAMS, Prof. ZADOCK THOMPSON, and BENJAMIN HOMER HALL, Esq., are excellent and faithful; but since they were published, abundant and valuable materials have been accumulating from year to year. The archives of the commonwealth, county and town records, town histories, pamphlets, newspapers, letters, the collections of historical societies and of individuals, printed and in manuscript, abroad and at home, afford a mass of authentic facts in rich profusion, all ready to be combined and to be moulded into form, by some hand competent to finish a standard history from the first germs through every subsequent period of growth to its full and final maturity.

The public at large, and citizens of the future have an interest in preserving from oblivion the name and deeds of those who founded our civil and social institutions.

What rich treasures of history should we now possess had our towns commenced their centennial celebrations at the first recurrence of a century, at Bennington, January 3, 1849, and continued them to the present time! What wonderful progress should we have made in complete and minute history! How many important facts that could have been rescued from oblivion, have now forever passed beyond our reach!

BENNINGTON! a theme fruitful in all that goes to make our history honorable. Had she gathered her fathers and mothers, sons and daughters together around the hearth-stone, what a valuable contribution could she have placed in your hands, Sir,* her faithful historian, which was beyond recovery when you entered upon your labors.

What light might not the oldest citizens of Halifax have spread

* Hon. HILAND HALL, President of the Vermont Historical Society.

before us in 1850 by reminiscences, old manuscripts and letters, relative to the controversy with New York, to whose policy her inhabitants adhered, and whose soil was the theatre of the meetings and military movements of the Yorkites; and relate how, like a repentant child, having previously opposed constituted authority, she was the earliest to take the oath of allegiance under the Act of 1783.

The traditions of the families of CHARLES PHELPS and Col. WILLIAM WILLIAMS would have been rendered more perfect and reliable had they been gathered by the citizens of Marlboro in 1851.

We might continue to make local references of a like character until we had completed the catalogue to 1762. We trust, however, that sufficient has been adduced to show conclusively the propriety of Centennial Celebrations in a historical point of view. Town celebrations and local gatherings of this kind are eminently social in their nature, and bring together all classes, the old and young, all having but one interest and one topic to be considered and discussed in common. The sons and daughters, and former residents of a town, come to visit the old homestead; they come from the hill-side and the valley, from down East and the far West, from every place, where the spirit of enterprise and adventure has carried them. The farmer leaves his work in the field, the mechanic his workshop, the merchant his counting-room, the lawyer his brief, and the minister his people, to come and revive old and cherished associations, to renew around the old altar and fire-side former friendships, and strengthen time-hallowed affections.

The occasion must, of course, be one of no idle, ceremonious observance. It is connected with a wide association of sentiment, and has a special regard to ancestral feeling. This sentiment has its place in the bosom of every true-hearted man, however humble or exalted. The voices of the past lead him with their fond memories, as the little child leads the loving parent, and he comes with the tribute of his affection, to hang a votive offering in the temple of his early love.

If the question be asked, Why celebrate the date of the charter, when frequently the actual settlement took place many years subsequently? we answer that it is in accordance with the usual custom, and is, in fact, the only definite time from which to take a survey. The actual day, month or year of the settlement of a town cannot always be ascertained with certainty, while we have minuted in its charter a fixed date.

Should the centennial celebration of a town be postponed a few years longer, much of its historic value and interest would be lost. We now have the advantage of being able to gather materials from the connecting link with the first settlers and the present generation. Soon they will have passed away and the great chain between the past and the present will be broken. The oldest citizens of a town

will be the most active and interested in carrying forward and bringing to a successful termination anniversaries of this character. To secure their presence while we may, and promote their pleasure, we should seize upon the earliest period to accomplish the object proposed in these centennial celebrations.

As we enter upon a year which marks a period of one hundred years in ten of our most important towns in Vermont, whose history is full of interest and important facts which should be brought out of the obscurity which now envelops them, it may not be improper to present *a few suggestions relative to the mode by which these celebrations may be made attractive in the present and useful in the future.*

It has been customary to call a general meeting of the citizens of the town several months previous to the time of the proposed celebration, for the purpose of considering the propriety and importance of the movement, and appointing a general committee to extend invitations, and to superintend all required arrangements. This committee usually make an estimate of the amount of necessary expenditures, and solicit subscriptions, but the most speedy and satisfactory manner is to procure an appropriation from the town. This will bring the expenses alike upon all.

The exercises of the celebration should consist of an historical address, an oration, poem, a dinner or collation, with appropriate music, sentiments responses, reminiscences, anecdotes, and such other exercises as the time devoted or the taste of the people may suggest. The Historian, Orator and Poet should be natives, or, at least, residents of the town. There is scarcely a village in Vermont that has not residents who are fully competent to fill any of these positions that may be assigned to them. It is desirable that abundant time and opportunity be given to those persons who may consent to prepare and deliver the address, oration and poem, that those important features of a successful centennial celebration may not bear marks of a want of preparation or undue haste. The longer the time given for preparation, and the wider the circulation of the notice to parties invited to be present, the greater the probability that the exercises and the attendance upon them may be worthy of the occasion.

The celebration dinner can be furnished by persons hired for the purpose; or better still, it can be a free will offering on the part of the people, in the form of a pic-nic. The latter method is far preferable, inasmuch as all can then contribute to it as best suits their ideas of propriety, and add much to the sociability and festivity of the celebration. Everything that is of the olden time, in dress, equipage, or working implements, should be on exhibition on the occasion.

It is not necessary to pursue this particular branch of the subject more in detail, as every community will be able to suggest its own immediate wants and wishes, and feel assured that there will be no lack of material to occupy the time to the profit and amusement of the people.

Immediately after the celebration, a suitable person or committee, previously selected, should procure the address, oration, poem, toasts and responses, and, accompanying them with a circumstantial and graphic account of the celebration, print them without delay in the best and most economical style, and in an edition large enough to supply any present or future demand. No more acceptable present to an old friend and resident could possibly be made than a copy of this publication, and in this way the historical advantages of the centennial celebration could be best perpetuated to all coming time.

A series of such publications in Vermont by different chartered Towns, would be a great aid to the future historian who may venture upon the task of writing a complete history of this Commonwealth. The design of these centennial celebrations will be but half fulfilled unless an official publication of its proceedings be carefully prepared, well printed and widely distributed.

I have attempted in this hurried manner to throw out some considerations in regard to the propriety and advantages of centennial celebrations in Vermont, socially and historically considered, adding a few practical suggestions as to the best mode of making them attractive and useful.

The attention of the citizens of every town in our State, I trust, will be awakened to the importance of these anniversaries, and prompted to evince the interest they should take in them. Let no town in Vermont fail to have one of these gatherings in the early future. Let them commence on the 24th of June, 1862, and go through the catalogue for the current year, and rest assured that there will have been gathered from the past rich treasures, the importance of which even this generation cannot estimate, and let them be continued during the year 1863, which, in many respects, should the plan proposed be deemed worthy of being carried out, would be literally a year of historic and social jubilee in Vermont.

Until within a few years, the history of our own State has been the last object which engaged the attention of a Vermont scholar. The study of that history has formed no part of our system of education, either at school or college, and the voluntary perusal of it at a subsequent period of life has, until lately, been considered the business of a mere antiquary rather than of a well informed citizen. The neglect of so important a subject certainly has redounded little to our credit, and has been condemned by many as a sure and strong indication of a want of patriotism and State pride. It is only of late that we have learned to trace our colonial history and acknowledge our obligations to the statesmen and soldiers from whom we derived the principles, institutions and habits which render our independence desirable and State honorable.

Those who would become thoroughly acquainted with the character of the early men of Vermont must study their works; and we

need hardly state the fact that no men ever left behind them more accurate and impartial accounts of their own conduct. All their actions, even those which are now most condemned and regretted, are narrated with equal unreserve and minuteness; and however we may occasionally lament their prejudices or position, every line of their writings bears indisputable testimony of their sincerity and frankness.

Let us pause but for a moment and see how surely all that we are doing at the present has its cause and explanation in the past. Remember how many a doubt has perplexed you, which a few lines that some thoughtful person might have once so easily snatched from the fire, would have cleared away in an instant. Remember how many an hour you have passed in vain efforts to gather up the broken links of some neglected chain, a little fragment of which has been suffered to lie unheeded until it was lost forever. Remember by what uninscribed grave you have stood and vainly asked the sunken earth whose ashes have mouldered there in its bosom.

Consider how much there is that from its nature must perish—how much that must always remain obscure—then hesitate, if you can, to aid the Vermont Historical Society in their humble efforts to perpetuate for posterity all that can still be preserved of those hallowed records which unite us by a holy bond to our fathers.

NOTE.—It is hoped that those Towns whose charters were dated previous to 1762 will take immediate measures to celebrate a Centennial anniversary during the present year or in 1863—for, although the precise date has passed, they should not neglect a celebration of their Town's charter as soon as possible.

List of Charters in Vermont granted by Benning Wentworth, Governor of New Hampshire, from January 3, 1749, to November 3, 1764, inclusive, viz:

1749.	Norwich July 4	Danby August 27	Cornwall October 14
Bennington January 3.	Saltash " 6	Harwick " 28	Leicester " 29
1750.	Reading " "	Tunbridge September 3	Middlebury November 2
Halifax May 11.	Windsor " "	Shrewsbury " 4	New Haven " "
1751.	Killington " 7	Clarendon " 5	Salisbury " 3
Marlboro April 13.	Pomfret " 8	Rutland " 7	Weybridge " "
Wilmington April 29.	Hartford " 10	Fairlee " 9	Newfane " "
1752.	Woodstock " "	Timnouth " 15	Wallingford " 27
Westminster Nov. 9.	Bridgewater July 10	Winhall " "	1762.
Rockingham Dec. 28.	Barnard " 17	Wells " "	Hinesburgh June 21
1753.	Stockbridge " 21	Ludlow " 16	Ferrisburgh " 24
Woodford March 6.	Arlington " 23	Poultney " 21	Monkton " "
Stamford March 6.	Sunderland " 29	Castleton " 22	Charlotte " "
Townshend June 20.	Manchester August 11	Shoreham October 8	Bristol " 26
Hinsdale September 5.	Sandgate " "	Britport " 9	Bloomfield " 29
Brattleboro Dec. 26.	Thetford " 12	Guildhall " 10	Lewis " "
Fulham " "	Stratford " "	Graubly " "	Lenington " "
Putney " "	Sharon " 17	Cavendish " 12	Averill " "
1754.	Springfield " 20	Maidstone " "	Brandon October 20
Chester February 22.	Wentersfield " "	Ferdinand " 13	1763.
Guilford April 2.	Dorset " "	Brunswick " "	Newbury May 18
Grafton " 6.	Rupert " "	Winlock " "	Colchester June 7
1761.	Shaftsbury " "	Bromley " "	Bolton " "
Pownal January 8	Glastenbury " "	Andover " "	Waterbury " "
Hartford July 4	Pawlet " 26	Addison " 14	Burlington " "

1763—Continued.			
Williston June 7	Westford June 8	Orwell August 8	Shelburne August 18
Huntington " "	Underhill " "	St. Albans " 17	Ryegate September 8
Duxbury " "	Mansfield " "	Swanton " "	Barnet " 16
Moretown " "	Stowe " "	Highgate " "	Peacham December 31
Berlin " "	Worcester " "	Georgia " "	1764.
Jericho " 8	Topsham " 17	Fairfax " 18	Corinth February 4
Middlesex " "	Lunenburg July 5	Fairfield " "	Hubbardton June 15
Milton " "	Sudbury August 6	Sheldon " "	Pittsford " "
	Whiting " "	St. George " "	Panton November 3

The following is a list of Town Charters in Vermont from 1770 to 1849, inclusive:

1770.	Ripton April 13	Concord September 15	Belvidere November 4
Londonderry February 20	Berkshire June 22	Victory October 13	1792.
1773.	Randolph " 29	Barton " 21	Johnson January 2
Bethel May 4	Pittsfield July 29	Royalton December 20	Goshen February 2
1779.	Hancock " 31	1782.	Wheelock March 28
Grand Isle October 27	Braintree August 1	Sutton February 6	West Haven October 20
Bethel December 23	Chelsea " 4	Canaan " 25	Mount Holly October 31
1780.	Brookfield " 5	Waterford " "	Somerset November 19
Chittenden March 6	Roxbury " 6	Burke " 26	1793.
Jay " 13	Granville " 7	Fayston " 27	Sheffield October 25
Benson May 5	Washington " 8	Albany June 26	1794.
Enosburgh May 15	Northfield " 10	1783.	Richmond October 27
Westford " "	Orange " 11	Glover November 20	Brookline October 30
Richford August 21	Brighton " 13	1784.	1795.
Coventry November 4	Cambridge " "	Middletown October 28	Windham October 22
Williamstown " 6	Montpelier " 15	1786.	1797.
Barre " "	Cabot " "	Danville October 26	West Fairlee February 25
Morgan " "	Newark " "	St. Johnsbury Nov. 1	1799.
Dover " 7	Calais " "	1788.	Ira May 31
Jamaica " "	Woodbury " 16	Plainfield October 27	Waterville October 26
Wardsboro " "	Westmore " 17	1789.	Weston " "
East Haven " 8	Walden " 18	Montgomery October 8	North Hero " 27
Landgrove " "	Salem " 18	Groton " 20	South Hero " "
Waterford " "	Hardwick " 19	Warren " "	Fairhaven " "
Lincoln " 9	Greensboro " 21	Holland " 26	Grand Isle " "
Starksboro " "	Elmore " "	1790.	Derby " 29
Charleston " 10	Walcott " 22	Mansfield June 22	1802.
Lyndon " 20	Craftsbury " 23	Brownington Oct. 2	Newport October 30
1781.	Morristown " 24	Kirby " 27	1848.
Searsburgh February 23	Hydepark " 27	1791.	West Windsor October 25
Alburgh " "	Eden " 28	Bakersfield January 25	1849.
Mendon " "	Rochester " 30	Lowell June 6	East Montpelier Jan. 1
Irasburgh " "			

Attest:

HENRY CLARK.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

AT MEETINGS HELD AT

BRATTLEBORO', JULY 16 AND 17,

AND AT

MONTPELIER, OCTOBER 14, 1862.



ST. ALBANS, VT.:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.

MDCCLXIII.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SIXTH SPECIAL MEETING.

The sixth Special meeting of the Vermont Historical Society was holden at Brattleboro', July 16th, 1862, agreeably to previous notice and the requirements of the Constitution, and was called to order at 10 o'clock A. M. by the Hon. HILAND HALL, President. After a prayer by the Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, of Coventry, the proceedings of the last meeting were read by ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., one of the Corresponding Secretaries, and approved.

The following gentlemen were, on motion, elected resident members :

Rev. WILLIAM CLARK.....	West Brattleboro',
Rev. CLARK E. FERRIN.....	Hinesburgh,
Gen. FREDERICK W. HOPKINS.....	Rutland,
Rev. LEONARD TENNEY.....	Thetford.

On motion, the Hon. MILLARD FILLMORE, of Buffalo, N. Y., and Hon. CHARLES HUDSON, of Lexington, Mass., were elected Honorary Members of the Society.

On motion,

Resolved, That the Hon. DANIEL KELLOGG, Hon. GEORGE FOLSOM and Hon. J. DORR BRADLEY be a Committee to decide upon and arrange the order of business of this meeting.

Hon. GEORGE FOLSOM then gave notice of his intention to introduce a resolution relative to the statue of ETHAN ALLEN, recently completed by Mr. LARKIN G. MEAD, Jr., of Brattleboro'.

JOHN S. ADAMS, Esq., Secretary of the Vermont Board of Education, then called the attention of the Society to the importance of having the natural and civil history and geography of the State of Vermont taught in common schools, and solicited the hearty co-operation of the Society in the attempt to introduce such studies into the common schools of the State.

The Rev. GEORGE P. TYLER, on behalf of HIRAM ORCUTT, Esq., Principal of Glenwood Ladies' Seminary, then extended an invitation to the members of the Society to be present at the public exercises of the Seminary in the evening; which invitation was cordially accepted, and the Society adjourned to meet again at 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

TOWN HALL, BRATTLEBORO', }
Wednesday afternoon, July 16, 1862. }

The Society met agreeably to adjournment.

The Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, of Coventry, then read an interesting memoir of the life and character of Gen. WILLIAM BARTON, who settled in Barton, Vermont, and from whom the town derived its name.

HENRY CLARK, Esq., of West Poultney, then read a valuable paper on the early history of the town of Poultney—being extracts from an interesting historical address he had delivered at the centennial celebration of his native town on the 21st day of September, 1861.

The Hon. HAMPDEN CUTTS, of Brattleboro', then read a carefully prepared biographical sketch of the Hon. PAUL SPOONER, M. D., late of Hartland, Vermont.

HENRY CLARK, Esq., after some pertinent remarks in regard to the suggestion made by Mr. ADAMS at the morning session, introduced the following resolution:

Resolved, That we learn with pleasure of the purpose of the State Board of Education to promote a more general knowledge of Ver-

mont geography and civil and natural history, by making these topics of special instruction in all the common schools in the State ; and trust that all necessary aid, whether of legislative or of public opinion, will be given to the accomplishment of their purpose.

This resolution was ably supported by the Hon. GEORGE FOLSOM, LL. D., and by JOHN S. ADAMS, Esq., in an eloquent manner, and adopted.

The following resolution was, on motion of JOHN S. ADAMS, Esq., of Burlington, unanimously adopted :

Resolved, That we commend to the attention and encouragement of our citizens the *Vermont Historical Magazine*, recently undertaken by Miss ABBY MARIA HEMENWAY, of Ludlow, and now partially completed. Collecting from sources that will ere long be inaccessible a vast amount of historical matter that is now useful and will soon become invaluable ; its own intrinsic worth, as well as the persistent energy and praiseworthy perseverance with which it has been prosecuted, all recommend the enterprise to our approval, and to general encouragement and support.

On motion by the Hon. HAMPDEN CUTTS, the Society adjourned until Thursday morning at 10 o'clock.

TOWN HALL, BRATTLEBORO',
Thursday morning, July 17, 1862. }

The Society met pursuant to adjournment.

HENRY T. TUCKERMAN, Esq., of New York city, read a genial, scholarly, and elaborate paper upon civilization in North America, after which the following gentlemen were, on motion, admitted to membership :

Hon. WILLIAM CLAPP.....	Burlington,
Rev. FRANCIS W. SMITH.....	St. Albans,
HENRY K. ADAMS	do
WORTHINGTON C. SMITH	do
EDWARD A. SMITH	do
Col. GEORGE J. STANNARD.....	do
Hon. ALFRED KEITH	Sheldon,
NELSON H. ARMINGTON	Bakersfield,

Hon. JASON STEELE.....	Windsor,
Hon. JOHN B. PAGE.....	Rutland,
ALBERT CLARK.....	Montpelier,
HENRY D. HOUGHTON.....	Putney,
HIRAM ORCUTT.....	Brattleboro',
A. G. NOURSE.....	do

Hon. PHILIP HENRY MOORE, of St. Armand, Canada East, M. P. P., was, on motion, elected a corresponding member; and the Hon. ROBERT CHARLES WINTHROP, LL. D., of Boston, and SAMUEL WELLS WILLIAMS, LL. D., of Macao, China, were, on motion, elected Honorary Members of the Society.

The Rev. JAMES DOUGHERTY, of Johnson, was then especially invited to read before the Society, at the seventh Special meeting of the Society to be holden in the winter of 1862-3, a paper commemorating the life and services of the late Rev. ASA LYON, of Grand Isle.

On motion, GEORGE B. REED, Esq., of Montpelier, was requested to prepare and read before the Society, at the next annual meeting, a paper on the early history of Banking in Vermont.

The Rev. WILLIAM CLARK, formerly a missionary at Constantinople, and now one of the Principals of Glenwood Ladies' Seminary, West Brattleboro', then favored the Society with a very acceptable paper, in which he gave an outline history of the Koordish tribe of Asia Minor.

The Rev. JOSEPH CHANDLER, of West Brattleboro', then read an interesting biographical sketch of the Hon. SAMUEL CLARK, late of Brattleboro', deceased; after which the Society took a recess until afternoon at 2 o'clock.

TOWN HALL, BRATTLEBORO', }
Thursday afternoon, July 17, 1862. }

The Society was called to order at 2 o'clock, the President in the chair.

The Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, of Coventry, then read a very care-

fully prepared biographical notice of the Rev. CHARLES WHITE, D. D., late President of Wabash College, deceased.

HENRY HALL, Esq., of Rutland, then read an elaborate historical paper upon the evacuation of Ticonderoga in 1777, by Major General ARTHUR ST. CLAIR.

An ancient resolve, passed by the colony of Massachusetts Bay, August 18, 1775, an original copy of which was presented to the Society, through Hon. J. DORR BRADLEY, by Capt. RANSLURE W. CLARKE, U. S. Army, was ordered to be published in the newspapers in Vermont, as having especial significance and importance at the present stage of our national affairs.

The following resolution was then presented by the Hon. GEORGE FOLSOM, of Brattleboro', and unanimously adopted :

A noble statue of ETHAN ALLEN having been executed at the expense of the State of Vermont by a native sculptor, Mr. LARKIN GOLDSMITH MEAD, Jr., of Brattleboro',

Resolved, That this Society take pleasure in commending this admirable historical monument as a choice work of art, and worthy of perpetuating the fame of its illustrious subject, so closely identified with the revolutionary history of Vermont.

On motion, GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, Esq., of St. Albans, was invited to prepare a biographical sketch of LEVI ALLEN, and read the same, with extracts from his poetry and correspondence, at some future meeting of the society.

Capt. RANSLURE W. CLARKE having signified his inability to comply with the request of the Society and prepare a biographical notice of the Hon. PHILIP C. TUCKER, late of Vergennes, deceased, by reason of pressing military engagements, he was, on motion, excused, and LEVERETT B. ENGLESEY, Esq., of Burlington, appointed in his stead.

A donation of valuable historical books and pamphlets, some of them rare and elegantly illustrated, was then made by FRANCIS A. FISHER, Esq., of Sutherland Falls, for which generous gift the thanks of the Society were, on motion, gratefully returned.

The Recording Secretary was then specially directed earnestly to request the several Committees heretofore appointed, from whom

reports were due in regard to the State and Society Seals—also in regard to the claims of the Historical Society upon HENRY STEVENS, late President of the Society, who is said to detain from the Society a large number of rare and valuable books and reports, manuscripts and public documents, upon a pretended claim for services—to make written reports at an early meeting of the Society.

A letter from the Hon. ASA OWEN ALDIS, of St. Albans, notifying the Society that domestic bereavement and illness in his family compelled him to decline the appointment of Orator at the next annual meeting of the Society, having been read, on motion, the President, Vice President KELLOGG, and the Recording Secretary were appointed a special committee and requested to notify the Hon. WILLIAM MAXWELL EVARTS, of New York city (now at Windsor, Vt.), of the unanimous wish of the Society that he should deliver the Annual Address before the Society, on the 14th day of October, 1862, at Montpelier.

ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., of Proctorsville, presented to the Society, on behalf of Miss A. M. HEMENWAY, of Ludlow, the third number of the Vermont Historical Magazine, and two photographic portraits of the late CHARLES G. EASTMAN, which, on motion, were accepted, and the thanks of the Society returned to the donor.

The Recording Secretary, for the Committee on Printing, recommended the publishing of the "Bibliography of Vermont," prepared by the Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, in the future transactions of the Society, as being the most complete and reliable catalogue of books and pamphlets relating to Vermont, that had thus far been prepared.

On motion by the Rev. GEORGE P. TYLER, of Brattleboro',

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society be tendered to the several speakers for the valuable papers read by them at this series of meetings, and that copies of the same be requested to be placed in the archives of the Society.

The Hon. HILAND HALL then gave notice that at the annual meeting of the Society he should move for an amendment to the Constitution of the Society, by which the special meetings of the Society shall hereafter be held at times and places to be determined by the Board of Managers.

The following gentlemen were appointed a Committee of Arrangements for the annual meeting at Montpelier :

JOSEPH POLAND, HOMER W. HEATON, CHARLES W. WILLARD, EDWARD H. PRENTISS, GEORGE C. SHEPARD, STODDARD B. COLBY, HERMAN D. HOPKINS, TIMOTHY J. HUBBARD, ERASTUS S. CAMP,	}	of Montpelier.
---	---	----------------

On motion by ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., of Proctorsville,

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society are due, and are hereby tendered to the citizens of Brattleboro' for the generous hospitality extended to members of this Society from a distance, during its present session.

After a vote of thanks to the different railroads in Massachusetts and Vermont for the courtesy of half fare tickets shown to members of the Society and others in attendance, the Society adjourned—having witnessed, in the character and variety of its exercises and the addition to its list of members, renewed proofs of its vitality and usefulness.

HILAND HALL, *President*.

Attest, GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, *Recording Secretary*.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

TWENTY-THIRD ANNUAL MEETING.

The twenty-third annual meeting of the Vermont Historical Society was holden at the Historical Room in the State House (No. 9), Montpelier, on Tuesday afternoon, October 14th, 1862, agreeably to previous notice. The meeting was largely attended, and was called to order at 2 o'clock P. M., by the Hon. HILAND HALL, President. After the minutes of the preceding meeting had been read and approved, the following gentlemen, on motion, were elected to resident membership :

Hon. WILLIAM L. SOWLES.....	Swanton,
CHARLES A. REED.....	Montpelier,
Gen. AMBROSE L. BROWN	Rutland,
Dr. PHILANDER D. BRADFORD,.....	Northfield,
CHARLES WYMAN.....	St. Albans,
HENRY D. HALL,	Bennington,
Rev. J. ISHAM BLISS	Northfield,
JOHN HOWE, Jr.....	Brandon,
Rev. ELI BALLOU.....	Montpelier,
Hon. Jo. D. HATCH.....	Windsor,
Hon. ASA REYNOLDS	Alburgh Springs.

On motion by CHARLES REED, Esq.,

Resolved, That a committee of three members be appointed by the

President to nominate officers for the year ensuing, and to nominate an orator and two substitutes for the annual meeting in October, 1863.

The President designated as this committee, the Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD, ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., and Gen. JOHN W. PHELPS.

CHARLES DEWEY, Esq., expressed his desire to be excused from further service as Treasurer, and suggested as his successor GEORGE B. REED, Esq., of Montpelier.

The committee on nominations, after retiring for consultation, reported, through its chairman, the Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD, the names of the Hon. WILLIAM M. EVARTS, of New York city, for orator, and Gen. J. WATTS DE PEYSTER, of Tivoli, N. Y., and the Rev. BENJAMIN LABAREE, D. D., of Middlebury, as substitutes ; which report was accepted, and the gentlemen nominated by the committee were unanimously elected.

The same committee submitted a list of officers, and after the ballots were counted the following gentlemen were declared to be elected :

HILAND HALL, North Bennington, *President*.

DANIEL KELLOGG, Brattleboro',	} <i>Vice Presidents.</i>
Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD, Montpelier,	
GEORGE WYLLYS BENEDICT, Burlington,	

GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, St. Albans, *Recording Secretary*.

ALBERT D. HAGER, Proctorsville,	} <i>Corresponding Secretaries.</i>
JOHN SULLIVAN ADAMS, Burlington,	

CHARLES REED, Montpelier, *Librarian and Cabinet Keeper*.

GEORGE B. REED, Esq., Montpelier, *Treasurer*.

Gen. JOHN W. PHELPS, Brattleboro', Windham Co.,	} <i>Clerks.</i>
Rev. JOHN A. HICKS, D. D., Burlington, Chittenden Co.,	
Rev. FREDERICK W. SHELTON, Montpelier, Washington Co.,	
HENRY CLARK, Poultney, Rutland Co.,	
Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, Coventry, Orleans Co.,	
DUGALD STEWART, Middlebury, Addison Co.,	
Rev. JOHN B. PERRY, Swanton, Franklin Co.,	

The report of the Treasurer being called for, CHARLES DEWEY, Esq., submitted the following report, which, on motion, was accepted and ordered to be recorded :

TREASURER'S REPORT.

The Vermont Historical Society in account with Charles Dewey, Treasurer,

1861.		Cr.
Oct. 15..	By balance in my hands at last report.....	\$183 76
Nov. 5...	" initiation fees received at Montpelier (12)...	24 00
" 5...	" annual ass't " (25)...	25 00
1862.		
March 3..	" initiation fees received at Burlington (6)....	12 00
" 3..	" annual ass't " (7)....	7 00
July 21..	" initiation fees received at Brattleboro' (3)...	6 00
" 21..	" annual ass'ts " (4)....	4 00
Oct. 13..	" initiation fees received at Montpelier (4)....	8 00
" 13..	" annual ass'ts " (4)....	4 00
" 14..	" balance of interest received to date.....	10 23
		<hr/>
		\$283 99
1861.		Dr.
Nov. 5...	To paid S. S. Boyce's bill printing	\$1 50
" 21..	" " G. W. & G. G. Benedict for printing	4 75
1862.		
Jan. 9....	" " H. A. Cutler for printing	27 65
March 4..	" " H. A. Cutler " "	23 00
Oct. 11...	" " Recording Secretary for postage from Dec. 6, '60, to Oct. 11, '62	12 50
" 11...	" " same for express charges	3 25
		<hr/>
		\$72 65
	Balance in hands of Treasurer.....	<hr/>
		\$211 34

MONTPELIER, October 14, 1862.

We certify that we have examined the above account and find the same correctly stated and vouched for, and that there is in the hands of the Treasurer, at date, the sum of \$211 34.

Attest,

A. D. HAGER. } Com. on
CHARLES REED, } Finance.

CHARLES REED, Esq., the Librarian of the Society, then presented the following report, which, on motion, was accepted and ordered to be spread on the records :

LIBRARIAN'S REPORT.

To the Hon. Hiland Hall,

President of the Vermont Historical Society :

SIR—The undersigned respectfully reports, that the books, papers, &c., contained in the accompanying list, have been received and placed upon the shelves of the Society since the last annual meeting. Among the most valuable are the bound volumes of the *Watchman and Journal*, contributed by the Hon. E. P. WALTON, of Montpelier. If every publisher of a newspaper, at the end of the year, would present his volume to the Society, it would have the means of presenting to the years to come a perfect mirror of our times and manners caught living as they rise ; and all printers should follow so excellent an example and perform a service they really owe to themselves and to posterity.

The newspapers of this day, containing as they do almost every thing that is important to be preserved, are the soonest of printed matter to disappear ; and we learn of Mr. WALTON'S own paper, for many years the only one at the capital of the State, that the earlier volumes are not to be found, and probably do not exist.

The sermon delivered by the Rev. AMOS HUTCHINSON, at Windsor, July 2d, 1777, before the convention that formed our first constitution, is said to be the only copy in the State. It is not only a rich antiquarian relic, but is of great value in itself. It is written with much wealth of secular and biblical lore—is fully up to the stern temper of those stormy times, and to the ability of the strong men who directed them. It has its separate lesson for Great Britain for New York, and for the "grand council of the United States." As a political tract or a sermon, it has the genuine puritanic power, point, and peremptoriness. The discovery of such a paper demands that its author should be the subject of a memoir by some of our learned members.

The success of our society the past year, in its collections for our shelves, has been tolerable. It is making steady progress in the confidence of our citizens, is securing aid from many able hands, and

ought soon to perform for Vermont its whole duty, and possess the means to spread the past and our own before the future times.

And one duty that the year 1862 owes to the year 1962, is for the former to deposit and keep safe for the eyes of the latter one copy of every line of matter printed in the State for the current year. This would seem easy to do.

If our fathers had so cared for us, they would have performed for us the same sort of service that Asmodeus did when he lifted the tops of the houses of the city and laid all its transactions bare to his pupil.

When Mr. THOMPSON was writing the History of Montpelier (pp. 114, 115, 116) and was describing a famous war meeting held in the old wooden State House fifty years ago last February, in which the Federalists in the morning rushed in and elected the officers, and the Democrats in the afternoon rallied and outnumbered them, and passed savage war resolutions which had to be published over the signatures of Federal officers, the printed proceedings of that interesting meeting, which fired up a whole county, were not extant. And this is what only fifty years will do.

There are many gentlemen about us whose attics are now lumbered with old addresses and other perilous stuff, that time has accumulated. An effort of all the members of the Society could accomplish much in a single year in collecting these, and when classed and catalogued, these very documents would do important service for Vermont history. Shall we not make an attempt to have them?

All which is respectfully submitted.

CHARLES REED, *Librarian.*

MONTPELIER, Oct. 14, 1862.

List of Donations to the Library of the Vermont Historical Society,
since October 15, 1861.

Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.: Historical Collections, of; vol. 3, Nos. 4, 5, 6; do, vol. 4, No. 1.

JONATHAN B. BRIGHT, Esq., Waltham, Mass.: The Brights of Suffolk, England. By J. D. BRIGHT, Boston. John Wilson & Son, 1858. 1 vol., 8vo, pp. 345.

Massachusetts Historical Society: Collections of the Society; vol. 5.

New Jersey Historical Society : Proceedings of ; No. 2 of vol. 9.

HON. ELIAKIM P. WALTON, M. C. : Commercial Relations, 1860, House Doc.; Mordecai's Military Report; Smithsonian Report, 1860; Report on the Finances, 1861; Delafield's Report on the Art of War in Europe, 1854-5-6; Obituary Address on the Death of Hon. STEPHEN A. DOUGLASS; Vermont Watchman & State Journal, 8 volumes, bound, 1854 to 1861, inclusive.

OSMAN DEWEY, Esq., Montpelier : A Shot, weight $1\frac{1}{2}$ lbs., found on Bunker Hill.

Mercantile Library Association of the City of New York : New York City during the Revolution—a collection of original papers from the manuscripts in the possession of Mercantile Library Association of New York City; printed by the Association, 1861; quarto, pp. 194. Fortieth Annual Report of Mercantile Library Association of the City of New York. Ninth Annual Report of the Children's Aid Society, February, 1862.

HON. PORTUS BAXTER, M. C. : The Art of War in Europe, 1854-5-6; by Maj. R. DELAFIELD. Coast Survey, 1860. President's Messages and Documents, 1861-2, 7 vols.

Rev. ELI BALLOU : Universalist Watchman, vol. 17. Six Lectures on Important Subjects; by SAMUEL C. LOVELAND. A Correspondence by letter between SAMUEL C. LOVELAND and Rev. Jos. LABAREE. A Greek Lexicon, adapted to the New Testament; by S. C. LOVELAND. The Canzonet, a selection of Poems; by BENNETT PALMER. Minutes of the General Convention of Universalists in the United States, 1861.

Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, Coventry : Sixty Catalogues of Foreign Booksellers; Journals of Missions, vols. 10, 11, 12; Vermont Phoenix, 2 vols., 1861 and 1862; Orleans Independent Standard, 2 vols., 1861 and 1862; Pursuits of Literature, by MATHIAS, a Satirical Poem in four dialogues; London, 1798.

Miss ABBY MARIA HEMENWAY, Ludlow, Vt. : Vermont Quarterly Gazetter, Nos. 1, 2 and 3; Poets and Poetry of Vermont.

New Lusatian Magazine, 1861, GORLITZ, Germany.

Rev. BERNICE D. AMES, Brandon : Six manuscript Sermons, about one hundred years old, preached at Goshen, Conn., by Rev. ABEL NEWELL, one of the first settlers of Charlotte, Vt.; fourteen miscellaneous Pamphlets; six Sermons, including a Discourse by the donor on the Life and Character of STEPHEN A. DOUGLASS, at Brandon, Vt., June 19, 1861; nineteen Catalogues, &c., of literary institutions; sixteen Reports, Minutes, &c., of religious and benevolent institutions in Vermont; The Northern Visitor, $2\frac{1}{2}$ vols., 1859-60-61; North Eastern Christian Advocate, 1 vol., 1858.

CHARLES L. FLINT, Esq., Boston : Transactions of Massachusetts Agricultural Societies for 1846, '47, '51, '52, '53, '56, '57 ; Reports of Secretary of Massachusetts Board of Agriculture, from 1854 to 1860, inclusive ; Massachusetts Convention, 1788.

Col. BENJAMIN P. JOHNSON, Albany : Transactions of New York Agricultural Society from 1849 to 1851, inclusive ; Transactions of American Institute, 1847, '49, '51, '52, '54, '55, '56, '58, '60.

State of New York : New York State Library Catalogue, first supplement of general library ; Journal of Legislative Council of New York from 1691 to 1743, inclusive, and from 1743 to 1775, inclusive ; Adjutant General's Report, 1862 ; Report of Trustees of New York State Library, 1857 to 1861, inclusive ; Report of the Regents of the New York University, or condition of the State Cabinet, 1857 to 1861 ; New York Marriages previous to 1784 ; General Index of Documents relating to the colonial history of New York ; Insurance Report, 1862, 2 vols. ; Insurance Report, 1862, 1 vol. ; Report of Regents on Longitude ; 75th Annual Report of Regents.

EDWARD A. STANSBURY, Esq., New York : New York Insurance Reports, 1859, '60, '61.

Hon. PHILIP HENRY MOORE, M. P. P., St. Armand, West Parish, C. E. : Consolidated Statutes of Canada, 1859 ; Catalogue of Library of Parliament, 1858 ; HIND's Essay ; Relations des Jesuites, and sundry Public Documents.

U. S. Patent Office : Patent Office Reports, Mechanics, 8 vols.

HENRY CLARK, Esq., West Poultney, Vt. : Packages of Newspapers ; Rutland County Almanac, 1862.

Hon. JOHN R. BARTLETT, Providence, R. I. : Rhode Island Colonial Records, 1770 to 1776, vol. 7.

J. W. HOYT, Esq., Madison, Wis. : Transactions of Wisconsin State Agricultural Society, vol. 5.

STEPHEN L. GOODALE, Esq., Augusta, Me. : Maine Agricultural Report, 1860.

JOB LYMAN, Esq., Burlington, Vt. : History of the town of Plymouth—from its first settlement in 1620, to the year 1632, by JAMES THACHER, M. D., A. A. S., &c. ; Boston : Marsh, Capen & Lyon, 1832 ; 1 vol., 12mo., pp. 371.

FRANCIS A. FISHER, Esq., Sutherland Falls : A Home for all ; or, the Gravel Wall and Octagon mode of building—new, cheap, convenient, superior, and adapted to rich or poor ; by O. S. Fowler, N. Y. ; Fowler & Wells, 1854, 1 vol., 12mo., pp. 192. Ten Addresses and

SERMONS OF THEODORE PARKER. Seven miscellaneous Pamphlets. Crystal Palace Reports. The Semi-Centennial Celebration of Park Street Church and Society, held on the Lord's Day, February 17, 1859, with the Festival on the day following. Boston: HENRY HOYT, 1861, 1 vol., 12mo.

BISHOP & TRACY, Windsor, Vt.: Seven Reports of Vermont Domestic Missionary Society; three Minutes of General Convention of Vermont.

Col. JEDUTHAN SPOONER, Waterville, Iowa: Three Public Documents of Iowa.

Dr. T. STERY HUNT, Montreal: Four Pamphlets on geological subjects.

D. RUSS WOOD, Esq., Montreal: Report of Directors of Stanstead, Shefford and Chambly Railroad Company, 1858-9.

Chicago Historical Society: Transactions of Illinois State Agricultural Society, 1859-60. Dahkotch Land and Dahkotch Life, with the history of the fur traders of the extreme north-west during the French and British Dominions, by EDWARD D. NEILL, Secretary of Minnesota Historical Society. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1859, 1 vol., 8vo., pp. 239. Historical sketches of Lake County, by E. M. HAINES. Twenty-one Pamphlets, published by State institutions; twenty-four Pamphlets, published by institutions of Chicago.

Rev. D. T. TAYLOR, Castleton, Vt.: Eight Newspapers, 1783 to 1830; thirty-six Book Catalogues; Voice of the Prophets—Boston, 9 Nos.; PALMER'S History of Lake Champlain, Nos. 2 and 3; Letter from Secretary of the Navy; Census of 1850; BUNYAN'S Heart's Ease, Brattleboro', 1813; NOAH WEBSTER'S Grammar, Boston, 1796; MURRAY'S Grammar—first American edition—Troy, 1810; four Pamphlets, on various subjects; original Lease of HENRY CALDWELL to the settlers of Alburgh, Vt., 1791, with sketch; Rev. AARON HUTCHINSON'S Sermon, delivered at Windsor, July 2d, 1777, before the Convention that formed our first State Constitution, with a sketch in manuscript by the donor. Dresden: Paddock & Spooner; pp. 42.

Hon. WINSLOW C. WATSON, Port Kent, N. Y.: Eulogy on Lieut. Col. GORTON T. THOMAS, 22d Regiment New York Volunteers.

S. R. PHILLIPS, Deerfield, Mass.: Eleven Autographs of members of the English Parliament.

About fifty Pamphlets from various other sources.

ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., Proctorsville: Muster Rolls of Vermont Regiments. Rutland: George A. Tuttle, 1862.

Miss SALLY PARKER, Proctorsville, Vt.: Blue Laws of Connecticut.

Hon. JAMES H. PHELPS, West Townshend : Vermont Gazette; or, Green Mountain Post Boy ; vol. 1, No. 8 ; the first newspaper printed in the State of Vermont.

Hon. JOHN WILDER, Weston : M'Fingal ; a modern Epic Poem, in four cantos, by JOHN TRUMBULL, Esq. Hallowell Bookstore : Ezekiel Goodale, 1813, 1 vol., 16mo., pp. 137.

The amendment to the Constitution, which had been submitted at a previous meeting, having been called up, Article IV. of the Constitution was altered, by unanimous consent, so as to read as follows: "Article IV. There shall be one annual and two special meetings of the Society in every year. The annual meeting, for the election of officers, shall be at Montpelier on Tuesday preceding the third Wednesday of October ; the special meetings shall be at such times and places as the Board of Managers shall determine."

The Rev. DANIEL T. TAYLOR, of Castleton, Vt., having presented to the Society a copy of the sermon delivered by the Rev. AARON HUTCHINSON, at Windsor, July 2, 1777, before the convention that framed the first State constitution of the State of Vermont—being, it is supposed, the only copy extant—it was, on motion,

Resolved, That the Rev. PLINY H. WHITE be invited to prepare a biographical notice of the Rev. AARON HUTCHINSON, and read the same at some future meeting of the Society.

The President announced that the Legislature had granted the use of the Representatives' Hall to the Society, where the evening meeting would be held, at which time several papers would be read.

On motion,

Resolved, That the Rev. FREDERICK W. SHELTON be invited to read a paper upon the early colonial history of the State of New York, at the next special meeting of the Society.

The Hon. DANIEL KELLOGG was, on motion, requested to prepare a biographical notice of the late Hon. J. DORR BRADLEY, of Brattleboro'; and Prof. NATHANIEL G. CLARK was, on motion, invited to prepare a biographical notice of the late Rev. JOHN WHEELER, D. D., both to be read at an early meeting of the Society.

GEORGE B. REED, Esq., of Montpelier, then read an elaborate paper upon the early history of Banking in Vermont ; and the Recording Secretary read a short biographical notice of the Hon. WILLIAM WARNER WHITE, of St. Albans, deceased, one of the resident members of the Society.

A vote of thanks was returned to those gentlemen who had read papers on the occasion, and a copy of each was solicited for the archives of the Society.

On motion, the reading of other reports due from members of the Society was postponed until the next special meeting, to be holden in the winter of 1862-3.

The appointment of the Standing Committees was then announced by the President as follows :

FREDERICK W. SHELTON,	}	<i>On Library and Cabinet.</i>
ALBERT D. HAGER,		
HENRY CLARK,		

JOHN W. PHELPS,	}	<i>On Printing and Publishing.</i>
GEORGE F. HOUGHTON,		
CHARLES REED,		

DANIEL KELLOGG,	}	<i>On Finance.</i>
ALBERT D. HAGER,		
CHARLES REED,		

WILLIAM H. LORD,	}	<i>To manage and superintend the Historical Department.</i>
PLINY H. WHITE,		
HENRY CLARK,		

GEORGE W. BENEDICT,	}	<i>To manage and superintend the Department of Natu- ral History.</i>
JOHN B. PERRY,		
JOHN W. PHELPS,		

DANIEL KELLOGG,	}	<i>To manage and superintend the Department of Horticulture.</i>
JOHN A. HICKS,		
DUGALD STEWART,		

On motion by ALBERT D. HAGER, Esq., of Proctorsville.

Resolved, That the proceedings of this and the previous meeting of the Society, held at Brattleboro', be published in pamphlet form ; and that, in future, the Recording Secretary, after each annual meeting, be requested to publish the minutes of such meeting, with the proceedings of the two preceding special meetings, in one pamphlet, and distribute the same to each member of the Society.

On motion, adjourned to meet in the Representatives' Hall at 6.30 p. m.

REPRESENTATIVES' HALL, MONTPELIER,
Tuesday evening, October 14, 1862. }

The meeting in the evening was very largely attended, and was called to order at 6.30 p. m., by the Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD, Vice President. After prayer by the Rev. JOHN B. PERRY, of Swanton, the Chairman introduced the Hon. HILAND HALL, President of the Society, who read an acceptable sketch of the controversy between New Hampshire and Vermont with regard to the "Grants," and the action taken in New York in regard thereto.

Gen. FREDERICK W. HOPKINS, of Rutland, then read a graphic biographical sketch of the late EDGAR LEONARD ORMSBEE, Esq., of Rutland, deceased, and was followed by the Rev. ELI BALLOU, of Montpelier, who read a carefully prepared commemorative notice of the Rev. HOSEA BALLOU, 2d, D. D., late of Somerville, Mass.

The reading of these valuable papers was followed by a detailed and interesting narrative of the Runaway Pond in Glover, Vt., which was read by the Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, of Coventry.

HENRY HALL, Esq., of Rutland, then introduced the following resolutions which were unanimously adopted :

Resolved, That the grateful acknowledgments of the Vermont Historical Society are due to Messrs. HALL, HOPKINS, BALLOU, and WHITE, for the valuable and instructive papers which they have read upon the present occasion.

Resolved, That a formal expression of the thanks of the Society be conveyed to them by the Recording Secretary, with a request that a copy of their papers be furnished at an early day for the archives of the Society.

The Society then, on motion, adjourned *sine die*.

HILAND HALL, *President*.

Attest, GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, *Recording Secretary*.

A list of Resident Members of the Vermont Historical Society, October 14, 1862.

☞ The decease of Members is indicated by an asterisk prefixed to their names.

Adams, J. Sullivan, Burlington	☞ Chipman, Nathaniel, Tinnmouth
Adams, Henry K., St. Albans	Chittenden, Lucius E., Burlington
Adams, Benjamin F.	Clarke, De Witt C., "
Adams, Samuel L., Cavendish	Campbell, Henry R., "
Aiken, Frederick A., Washington, D. C.	Catlin, Minor B., "
Aldis, Asa Owen, St. Albans	Clapp, William, "
Aldrich, Joshua M., Weathersfield	Clark, Henry, Poultney
☞ Allen, Heman, Highgate	Clark, Nathaniel G., Burlington
☞ Allen, Heman, Burlington	Clark, Ranshure W., Brattleboro'
Ames, Bernice D., East Greenwich, R. I.	Clark, Albert, Montpelier
Armstrong, Laurel B., Dorset	Clark, Merritt, Poultney
Allen, Joseph D., Burlington	Colby, Stoddard B., Montpelier
Armington, Nelson H., Bakersfield	Cole, Henry A., Shaftsbury
Bailey, Albert H., West Rutland	Collamer, Jacob, Woodstock
Baldwin, Daniel, Montpelier	Coolidge, Carlos, Windsor
Barber, Merritt, Pownal	Converse, John K., Burlington
Barney, George, Swanton	☞ Crafts, Samuel C., Craftsbury
☞ Barnes, Melvin, Grand Isle	☞ Curtis, Jasper, St. Albans
Barrett, James, Woodstock	Cummings, Charles, Brattleboro'
Baxter, H. H., Rutland	Cutts, Hampden, "
Benedict, George W., Burlington	Carpenter, Edward J., "
Benedict, Grenville G., "	Chamberlin, B. N., "
Bigelow, George H., "	Chase, Ben K., "
Blake, William H., Swanton	*Clark, Samuel, "
Brace, Jonathan, Milford, Conn.	Chandler, Joseph, West Brattleboro'
Brainerd, Lawrence, St. Albans	Clark, William, West "
Bradley, William C., Westminster	Camp, Erastus S., Montpelier
☞ Bradley, J. Dorr, Brattleboro'	Chandler, John L., St. Albans
Briggs, Lyman	Chapman, Clark H., Proctorsville
Butler, J. D., Madison, Wis.	Davis, James, St. Albans
Bennett, Milo L., Burlington	Davis, Wilbur P., "
Bigeon, L. G., "	Davis, Ira, Norwich
Burnham, Henry, Brattleboro'	Dean, Benjamin W., Grafton
Brown, Addison, "	Dewey, Charles, Montpelier
Blackall, C. R., "	Dewey, Charles C., Rutland
Bradley, Richards, "	Dewey, Osman, Berlin
Bliss, C. M., Woodford	Dewey, Julius Y., Montpelier
Bingham, W. H. H., Stowe	Danforth, Douglas A., Burlington
Bates, Henry M., Northfield	Druon, Zephirin, Montpelier
Ballard, Hurley J., Poultney	Dutcher, L. L., St. Albans
Bowen, Charles, Montpelier	Dillingham, Paul, Waterbury
Brinsmud, James E., Burlington	Delano, L. H., Hardwick
Buel, D. Hillhouse, "	☞ Eastman, Charles G., Montpelier
Bulch, William S., Ludlow	Edmunds, George F., Burlington
Bliss, J. Isham, Northfield	Englesby, Leverett B., "
Bullou, Eli, Montpelier	Evarts, William M., Windsor
Bowman, Nathan P., Island Pond	☞ Farr, Elijah, Newbury
Bradley, Jephth, St. Albans	Fay, Samuel, Bennington
Burdick, Lafayette F., Colchester	Ferris, Lynde C., Swanton
Camp, David M., Montpelier	Fletcher, Ryland, Cavendish
Cannfield, Thom as H., Burlington	Folsom, George, Brattleboro'
Carter, Abel, Montpelier	Foot, Solomon, Rutland
Chandler, W. S., Lunenburg	French, Jeremiah, Burlington
☞ Chipman, Daniel, Ripton	Fay, Charles, St. Albans

Fuller, E. A., Burlington
 Fisher, Francis A., Sutherland Falls
 Ferrin, Clark E., Hinesburgh
 Foster, N. P., Burlington
 °Fessenden, F. H., Brattleboro'
 Francis, Parker B., "
 Fairbanks, Erastus, St. Johnsbury
 Gallup, Lewis F., Woodstock
 Gardner, A. B., Bennington
 °Gleed, Thomas, Morristown
 °Goodrich, Chauncey, Burlington
 Grandey, George W., Vergennes
 Gridley, John, Mobile, Ala.
 Goodhue, Francis, Brattleboro'
 *Goodhue, Wells, "
 Gale, George F., "
 °Gran, C. W., "
 Gibbons, George B., Rutland
 Hager, Albert D., Proctorsville
 Hall, Hiland, North Bennington
 Hall, Samuel R., Brownington
 Hall, George M., Swanton
 Hall, Henry, Rutland
 Hall, Nathaniel B., Bennington
 Harris, Proughton D., Brattleboro'
 Harrington, Giles, East Alburgh
 °Haswell, Anthony J., Bennington
 °Hayden, Chauncey H., Randolph
 Hicks, John A., Burlington
 Hinman, George A., West Charleston
 Hodges, Silas H., Rutland
 Houghton, George F., St. Albans
 Houghton, Henry D., Putney
 Howe, Zimri, Castleton
 Hoyt, William Henry, Burlington
 °Huntoon, Ariel, Hydepark
 Huntoon, Augustus P., Bethel
 Hunt, Samuel L., Guilford
 °Hyde, Archibald W., Burlington
 Hopkins, Herman D., Montpelier
 Hubbard, Timothy J., "
 Heaton, Homer W., "
 Hall, Nathan H., Grafton
 Hooker, Edward W., Newburyport, Mass.
 Hale, John G., Poultney
 Hawkes, Moses, Rutland
 Hagar, Luther M., Burlington
 Hickok, James W., "
 Howard, Daniel D., "
 Hollenbeck, John B., "
 Hickok, William C., "
 Howard, Sion Earl, "
 Hatch, Horace, "
 Hopkins, Frederick W., Rutland
 Holbrook, Frederick, Brattleboro'
 Hunt, Roswell, "
 Horton, C. W., "
 Howe, George, "
 Higginson, Francis J., "
 Howe, Ebenezer, Vernon
 *Jenison, Silas H., Shoreham
 Jewett, E. P., Montpelier,

Janes, Henry F., Waterbury
 Kellogg, Loyal C., Rutland
 Kellogg, Daniel, Brattleboro'
 Keyes, Asa, "
 Knight, Samuel, "
 Kellogg, George B., St. Louis, Mo.
 Kimball, John H., Putney
 Keith, Abijah, Montpelier
 Keith, Alfred, Sheldon
 Knight, E. A., Springfield
 Knapp, John, Burlington
 Linsley, Charles, Rutland
 Lord, W. H., Montpelier
 Lyman, George, Bennington
 Lyman, A. P., "
 Lyman, Job, Burlington
 Leavitt, Harvey F., Middlebury
 Leonard, Joseph H., St. Albans
 Malcom, W. D., Newbury
 Manley, R. M., Poultney
 *Manser, George B., Bennington
 Marsh, George P., Burlington
 *Mattocks, George, Danville
 *Mattocks, John, Peacham
 Mead, Larkin G., Brattleboro'
 *Merrill, Thomas A., Middlebury
 Merrill, Orsamus, C., Bennington
 Miner, Henry E., Manchester
 Morgan, Edward N. S., Pownal
 Morrill, Justin S., Strafford
 Merrill, Timothy R., Montpelier
 Marey, John S., Royalton
 Milliken, Dan L., Brandon
 Morse, Henry S., Shelburne
 McLeod, Thomas H., Middlebury
 Marsh, Leonard, Burlington
 Morse, Cornelius W., "
 Morse, E. W., Putney
 Needham, Daniel, Hartford
 Newton, Calvin S., Norwich
 Nichols, George, Northfield
 Noble, George N., Timmouth
 Noyes, Vernon P., Burlington
 Nourse, A. G., Brattleboro'
 Orcutt, Hiram, "
 Olmstead, Franklin W., Eridport
 Ormsby, R. McKinley, Bradford
 Paddock, James A., St. Johnsbury
 *Paine, Charles, Northfield
 Paine, Charles S., Randolph
 Palmer, H. H., Ludlow
 Parker, C. C., Waterbury
 Pease, Calvin, Rochester, N. Y.
 Page, John B., Rutland
 *Penniman, Uday H., Colchester
 Perkins, R. L., Stowe
 Perry, John B., Swanton
 Phelps, Edward E., Windsor
 Phelps, Edward J., Burlington
 Phelps, James H., West Townshend
 Phelps, John W., Brattleboro'
 Post, O. R., "

Pierson, Isaac N., Brattleboro'
 Pomeroy, John N., Burlington
 Poland, Luke P., St. Johnsbury
 Poland, Joseph, Montpelier
 Prentiss, Edward H., "
 *Prentiss, Samuel, Montpelier
 Prentiss, Charles W., New York City
 Rand, Jasper, St. Albans
 Redfield, Isaac F., Boston
 Ripley, Sylvanus, Montpelier
 Roberts, Daniel, Burlington
 *Robinson, Jr., David, Bennington
 *Robinson, John S., "
 Robinson, Aaron, "
 Royce, Homer E., East Berkshire
 *Russell, David, Burlington
 *Rust, L. S., "
 Rich, Charles W., Swanton
 Rockwell, W. H., Brattleboro'
 Ranger, Bethuel, Brattleboro'
 Rankin, J. Eames, Lowell, Mass.
 Robbins, Frederick C., Ludlow
 Robbins, Henry C., "
 Redfield, Timothy P., Montpelier
 Reed, George W., "
 Reed, Charles, "
 Reed, George B., "
 Richardson, Roderick, "
 Richardson, John C., Westminster
 Read, James Marsh, Burlington
 Read, David, "
 Ross, Lucretius D., Poultney
 Samson, Amos J., St. Albans
 Sargeant, Leonard, Manchester
 Sawyer, Franklin, Newfane
 Sawyer, Edward D., Hydepark
 Sawyer, Gamaliel B., Burlington
 Shedd, William G. T., New York City
 Shelton, Frederick W., Montpelier
 Shepard, George C., "
 Sherman, Ezra W., Montgomery Centre
 Smalley, David A., Burlington
 Smalley, E. Marvin, Swanton
 Smalley, Benjamin H., "
 Smith, Buel W., Burlington
 Smith, Oramel H., Montpelier
 *Smith, Worthington, St. Albans
 Smith, John G., "
 Smith, Francis W., "
 Smith, Worthington C., "
 Smith, Edward A., "
 Stannard, George J., "
 Southgate, William S., Litchfield, Conn.
 Swain, A. N., Fellows Falls
 Stewart, Dugald, Middlebury
 Starr, Perley, Whitingham

Shattuck, Ira, Burlington
 Sowles, Edward A., St. Albans
 Senter, Oramel S., Berlin
 Steele, Jason, Windsor
 Steen, Joseph, Brattleboro'
 *Slade, William, Middlebury
 Stansbury, Edward A., New York City
 Stark, Jr., James L., Chicago, Ill.
 Steele, Joseph, Middlebury
 Stevens, Benjamin F., Burlington
 Stevens, Henry, "
 Stevens, Hiram F., St. Albans
 Stevens, Jr., Henry, London, England
 Stewart, John W., Middlebury
 *Stoddard, Solomon,
 Stoddard, Abishai, Townshend
 Strong, J. W., Addison
 Sumner, Samuel, Hydepark
 Swift, Samuel, Middlebury
 *Thompson, Zadock, Burlington
 Thompson, Daniel P., Montpelier
 Thompson, George R., New York City
 Thompson, Charles F., Brattleboro'
 *Tucker, Philip C., Vergennes
 Tyler, Royal, Brattleboro'
 Tyler, George P., "
 Tyler, Ferdinand, "
 Torrey, Joseph, Burlington
 Tenney, Leonard, Thetford
 Underwood, Levi, Burlington
 Walker, William W., "
 *Walton, Ezekiel P., Montpelier
 Walton, Eliakim P., "
 *Waterman, Araunah, "
 Waterman, Joseph, Johnson
 Wells, Philip, Brattleboro'
 Williams, Norman, Woodstock
 *Williams, Charles L., Rutland
 Wilson, William C., Bakersfield
 *Wheeler, John, Burlington
 Wheeler, John B., "
 *White, Phineas, Putney
 White, Pliny H., Coventry
 Woodbridge, Frederick E., Vergennes
 *Wright, Isaac T., Castleton
 Willard, Charles W., Montpelier
 Wells, Samuel, "
 Wilder, John, Weston
 *White, William W., St. Albans
 Walker, William H., Ludlow
 *Work, John, Essex
 Williams, Samuel, Rutland
 Wead, Delazon D., Sheldon
 Williston, Nathan B., Brattleboro'
 Waite, Silas M., "
 Young, Joshua, Burlington

A list of Honorary Members of the Vermont Historical Society, October 14, 1862.

Atwood, J. P., Madison, Wis.	Jay, John, New York City
Austin, Charles L., Albany, N. Y.	Johnson, Alfred, Belfast, Maine
Barnard, Henry, Hartford, Conn.	Johnson, Benjamin P., Albany, N. Y.
Barnes, Phineas, Portland, Maine	Lord, Nathan, Hanover, N. H.
Beck, T. Romeyn, Albany, N. Y.	Logan, Sir William E., Montreal, C. E.
Bird, Robert M., Philadelphia	Moore, George H., New York City
Boltwood, Lucius Manlius, Amherst, Mass.	Newton, Ephraim H., Marlboro', Vt.
Bradish, Luther, New York City	Olmsted, David, Winona, Minnesota
Brewer, Thomas M., Boston, Mass.	Packard, Alpheus, Brunswick, Maine
Brinley, George, Hartford, Conn.	Paine, Martyn, New York City
Brodhead, John Romeyn, New York City	Phelps, Charles B., Woodbury, Conn.
Doane, George W., Burlington, N. J.	Smith, Erastus, Hartford, Conn.
Draper, Lyman C., Madison, Wis.	Sparks, Jared, Cambridge, Mass.
Duane, William, Philadelphia	Sprague, William B., Albany, N. Y.
Everett, Edward, Boston, Mass.	Sumner, Charles, Boston, Mass.
Felt, Joseph B., "	Verplanck, Gulian C., New York City
Fillmore, Millard, Buffalo, N. Y.	Walker, Charles J., Detroit, Mich.
Foster, Joshua H., Tucaloosa, Alabama	Whitehead, William A., Newark, N. J.
Hall, Benjamin H., Troy, N. Y.	Winthrop, Robert Charles, Boston, Mass.
Haven, Samuel F., Worcester, Mass.	Williams, Samuel Wells, Macao, China
Hickcox, John H., Albany, N. Y.	Williamson, Joseph, Belfast, Maine
Hitchcock, Ethan Allen, St. Louis, Mo.	Willis, William, Portland, Maine
Hudson, Charles, Lexington, Mass.	Woods, Leonard, Brunswick, Maine
Hunt, Thomas Sterry, Montreal, C. E.	Woolworth, Samuel B., Albany, N. Y.

A list of Corresponding Members of the Vermont Historical Society, October 14, 1862.

Allen, George, Philadelphia, Penn.	Holland, Josiah G., Springfield, Mass.
Armsby, James H., Albany, N. Y.	Hodges, Almon D., Boston, Mass.
Arnold, Samuel G., Providence, R. I.	Howard, William A., Detroit, Mich.
Babcock, Carmi W., Lawrence, Kansas	Jewett, E. W., Buffalo, N. Y.
Barry, William, Chicago, Ill.	Kendrick, A. C., Rochester, N. Y.
Baugher, L. Richmond, Gettysburgh, Pa.	Kendrick, J. R., Charleston, S. C.
Beman, N. S. S., Troy, N. Y.	Kidder, Joseph, Manchester, N. H.
Benedict, Erastus C., New York City	Leland, O. H., Independence, Texas
Billings, Elkanah, Montreal, C. E.	Mallory, Charles D., Albany, N. Y.
Billings, Frederick, San Francisco, Cal.	Marsh, Sidney H., Tualatin Plain, Oregon
Bradlee, Caleb D., Boston	Mattocks, John, St. Paul, Minnesota
Buel, Alexander H., Detroit, Mich.	Meigs, Henry, New York City
Canfield, Eli H., Brooklyn, N. Y.	Moore, Philip Henry, St. Armand, C. E.
Crosby, Nathan, Lowell, Mass.	Mowry, Henry L., Union Village, N. Y.
Clapp, Asahel, New Albany, Indiana	Onderdonk, Henry, Jr., Jamaica, N. Y.
Cothren, William, Woodbury, Conn.	Pike, Robert G., Middletown, Conn.
Cutting, S. S., Rochester, N. Y.	Post, Truman M., St. Louis, Mo.
Clark, Jonas, New York City	Rose, John, Montreal, C. E.
Dawson, Henry B., Morrisania, N. Y.	Shafter, J. McM., San Francisco, Cal.
De Peyster, J. Watts, Tivoli, N. Y.	Smith, Asa D., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Doolittle, James R., Racine, Wis.	Spooner Jeduthan, Waterville, Iowa
Dickinson, James T., Durham, Conn.	Stickney, Matthew A., Salem, Mass.
Drake, Samuel G., Boston	Swift, Milton H., Ottawa, Ill.
Earle, William C., Toledo, Ohio	Taylor, Daniel T., Worcester, Mass.
Flint, Charles D., Boston, Mass.	Thornton, J. Wingate, Boston, Mass.
Furman, Gabriel, Brooklyn, N. Y.	Warner, George W., Bridgeport, Conn.
Goodwin, William F., Concord, N. H.	Watson, Winslow C., Port Kent, N. Y.
Hooker, Herman, Philadelphia, Pa.	Wheatland, Henry, Salem, Mass.
Hough, Franklin B., Albany, N. Y.	

OFFICERS

OF THE

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR 1862-3.

HILAND HALL, North Bennington, *President*.

DANIEL KELLOGG, Brattleboro'.

Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD, Montpelier, } *Vice Presidents.*

GEORGE WYLLYS BENEDICT, Burlington, }

GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, St. Albans, *Recording Secretary*.

ALBERT D. HAGER, Proctorsville, }

JOHN SULLIVAN ADAMS, Burlington, } *Corresponding Secretaries.*

CHARLES REED, Montpelier, *Librarian and Cabinet Keeper*.

GEORGE B. REED, Esq., Montpelier, *Treasurer*.

DUGALD STEWART, Middlebury, Addison Co.,

Rev. JOHN A. HICKS, D. D., Burlington, Chittenden Co.,

Rev. JOHN B. PERRY, Swanton, Franklin Co.,

Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, Coventry, Orleans Co.,

HENRY CLARK, Poultney, Rutland Co.,

Rev. FREDERICK W. SHELTON, Montpelier, Washington Co.,

Gen. JOHN W. PHELPS, Brattleboro', Windham Co.,

STANDING COMMITTEES.

FREDERICK W. SHELTON, ALBERT D. HAGER, HENRY CLARK, *on Library and Cabinet.*

JOHN W. PHELPS, GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, CHARLES REED, *on Printing and Publishing.*

DANIEL KELLOGG, ALBERT D. HAGER, CHARLES REED, *on Finance.*

WILLIAM H. LORD, PLINY H. WHITE, HENRY CLARK, *to manage and superintend the Historical Department.*

GEORGE W. BENEDICT, JOHN B. PERRY, JOHN W. PHELPS, *to manage and superintend the Department of Natural History.*

DANIEL KELLOGG, JOHN A. HICKS, DUGALD STEWART, *to manage and superintend the Department of Horticulture.*

NOTE.—A special meeting of the Historical Society will be held at Middlebury on the 18th and 19th days of February, 1863.

COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENT.—PHILIP BATTILL, Esq., Rev. BENJAMIN LABAREE, D. D., Rev. HARVEY F. LEAVITT, Hon. JOSEPH WARNER, WILLIAM F. BASCOM, Esq., Dr. WILLIAM P. RUSSELL, and Hon. JOHN W. STEWART, all of Middlebury.

Contributions to the Society's Library or Cabinet can be delivered to any officer of the Society, or be sent to the Librarian and Cabinet Keeper at Montpelier. Such donations are respectfully solicited, and will be carefully preserved and duly acknowledged in the Librarian's annual report.

ADDRESSES

DELIVERED BEFORE THE



Vermont Historical Society.

IN THE

REPRESENTATIVES' HALL, MONTPELIER.

OCTOBER 16, 1866.

PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

MONTPELIER:

WALTON'S STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT.

1866.

ADDRESSES

DELIVERED BEFORE THE

Vermont Historical Society,

IN THE

REPRESENTATIVES' HALL, MONTPELIER,

OCTOBER 16, 1866.

PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.



MONTPELIER:

WALTON'S STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT.

1866.

IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, OCT. 18, 1866.

MR. ROSS, of St. Johnsbury, offered the following resolution, which was read and adopted on the part of the House :

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives, That the Secretary of the Senate and Clerk of the House be directed to procure to be printed for the use of the General Assembly, one thousand copies of the addresses by Senator Edmunds, and others, before the Vermont Historical Society, on Tuesday evening the 16th inst.

JOHN H. FLAGG, *Clerk.*

IN SENATE, OCT. 18, 1866.

Adopted in concurrence.

HENRY CLARK, *Secretary of Senate.*

THE LIFE, CHARACTER AND SERVICES OF SOLOMON FOOT.

BY HON. GEO. F. EDMUNDS, U. S. SENATOR.

Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Society:

THE quality of mind which we call curiosity, is one whence springs many of our greatest achievements. It is the search on which the visible and apparent present sends the mind back over the mighty past for the causes and antecedents that have, through channels and by processes more or less direct, but always logical, produced the results which engage our wonder, our admiration, or our dislike, as the case may be. The fuel it has furnished has kindled the fires of all invention, and has brought to their present wonderful and almost miraculous state of advancement, many of those sciences and arts most useful, practically, to men. And it has no less operated beneficially in presenting to each succeeding age and generation, the lives and peculiarities of notable men of times past, whose characters have in greater or less degree impressed themselves upon the growth of society, and so transfused them into the very life of after times.

From fountains thus unsealed, the historian deduces the principles of moral and political economies; and the just ambition of those who aspire to greatness, beholds the processes and the causes—always in the main constant—which have led men to success, or driven them to failure.

Not only, then, as a sweet tribute of respect to those who have worthily filled exalted stations among us, but as a means of positive good to society in the respects I have mentioned, do we turn on fit occasions, to gratify our curiosity in respect to their lineage and lives, and to trace their acted and completed parts on that great stage of the world, where "all the men and women are players."

In this spirit, therefore, I lay before the society some of the facts, incidents, and characteristics relating to the late Hon. SOLOMON FOOT, with such brief notice of current events as elucidates them.

The subject of this paper was descended from English ancestors who emigrated to this country, and settled in Weathersfield, Conn., early in the seventeenth century.

From this stock has sprung a most numerous posterity, numbering, as appears from the book of the Foote Genealogy, in 1849, more than three thousand persons.

An amusing record respecting one of his ancestors exists in the early archives of New Haven. It states that

"At a County Court holden at New Haven, Aug. "4, 1702, Sergeant Nathaniel Foote, of Brandford

"appearing by summons to this court, to answer the
"presentment and complaint of the grand jury against
"him for hiring his negro servant Cush to set in Mr.
"Malthie's pew on the first Sabbath, which they judge
"to be contrary to religion and profanation of the
"Sabbath."

Sergeant Foote pleaded not guilty, and it was postponed for trial. No further entry appears.

Thus, at that early day, the status of the negro was an "apple of discord," as it is now ; and it was "contrary to religion" that he should sit in Mr. Malthie's pew, at least on the "*first* Sabbath."

That grand jury, no doubt, got their law from a very early English case, in which it was decided that the action of trover would lie for the conversion of a number of negroes, the court saying that had they been christians no action could be maintained for them; but inasmuch as they appeared to be infidels, and the subjects of an infidel prince, the court gave judgment for the plaintiff.

The family spread over Connecticut and Massachusetts, and Dr. Solomon Foot, the father, removed to Cornwall in this State in 1792, where the subject of this notice was born on the 15th day of November, A. D. 1802. His parents were persons of staid and highly respectable character, fair examples of the Vermont citizen. From them Mr. Foot received those earliest impressions, which generally, or frequently, become the basis of the traits of character which we often class as in the nature of instincts.

The father died in 1811, leaving the young boy to the sole charge of his mother, who is said to have been

a woman of great kindness of heart and of highly prudent judgment. Under her care and instruction he passed several of those forming years—if I may so call them,—in that life which almost every one of those here present knows so well—and which we all look back upon, through whatever lights or glooms surround our lives, with fondest recollections—the sweet, hopeful, visionary life of a country boy. Then the bountiful face of nature smiled upon us like a mother and a playmate ; then the opening studies and reflections of our young lives wore, all of them, the white robes of truth and beauty ; then the present was one round joy, and the future was seen only through gateways of gold.

From that distant point the lad saw, in his young ambition, over a space of thirty years, his own place in the National Congress, and accounted for his temporary neglect of work upon a farm where he was employed, by replying, when asked what he was thinking about, that he was thinking what he should do when he should come to be a Member of Congress.

At the early age of fifteen he began his regular studies preparatory to a college course, under the instruction of Dr. Carpenter of Whiting, looking with that intuitive judgment in this respect so common to all boys—and which sometimes outruns their fathers—upon learning and education as the only sure means to power and usefulness in whatever sphere of life he might be placed.

The following winter (1818,) he taught a common school in one of the back districts of Crown Point, N. Y. Here, amid embarrassments encountered

among people in humble circumstances, he prosecuted the study of Latin and Greek, aided only by his grammars and lexicons and his own perseverance. I am informed on the best authority, that the good people among whom he "boarded round" were much exercised at these studies, and not knowing the character or the sounds thereof, thought he was certainly reviving the black art, or some other fearful evil.

The following year he entered Newton Academy, and continued his studies under Dr. Dewey, (now of Moriah, N. Y.,) who says that he remembers him as a young man of fine abilities, very studious, and one that seldom laughed or indulged in merriment.

He entered Middlebury College at the age of nineteen, the intervening time having been spent in studying, teaching, and preparing himself for the manly struggles of life.

He graduated with honor in 1826, and immediately became Preceptor of Castleton Academy. After a year spent in this labor, he received the high compliment—not being an alumnus of that institution—of being appointed a tutor in the University of Vermont. After a year spent there, preferring a more active life, he returned to the Castleton Academy, where he continued its Principal until 1831,—meanwhile studying law, and devoting himself, with his characteristic earnestness and energy, to the strengthening of the school, and the erection of a spacious and handsome Academy building in that charming village.

He was admitted to the bar in Rutland County in 1831, and established himself in practice at Rutland.

He was now to begin the chosen business of his life. All that had gone before was only preliminary and incidental, bridging over the period that many who now hear me know well must be so passed, when there is no hereditary patrimony wherewith to meet the expenses of education and preparation for a start at the bar.

His characteristics, thus far in his course, had been those which more generally produce success and usefulness, than the greatest genius, the finest wit, or the profoundest learning. They had been an unvarying gentleness of disposition and demeanor, an untarnished private life and character—tainted by no vice or suspicion,—and a steadfast persistence in the course of life he had adopted.

The Supreme Court at that period was composed of Chief Justice Hutchinson, and Justices Williams, Royce, Baylies and Phelps—names, most of them, redolent of fame, and which have shed a lustre of renown, unexcelled in any State, upon the Bench of Vermont, and have given law not only to Vermont, but have contributed largely to the jurisprudence of the whole nation.

The Bar, which had produced such Judges, was unexhausted of its strength. There were Fletcher and Mattocks, Aldis and Adams, Allen and Marsh, Bates and Chipman, Clark and Royce, Bennett and Aiken, Bradley and Kellogg, Collamer and Cushman, Hebard and Buck, Redfield and Upham, Tracy, Peck and Dillingham, and numerous other strong men, who had either achieved a reputation, or were fighting their way to it.

Into this arena Mr. Foot entered and soon attained a position, and reaped the harvest of success.

Without full means of forming an accurate judgment, I think I may say, that he was more distinguished as a jury advocate than in the trial of cases reserved.

In the former, his fine personal presence, his universal popularity, and his simple earnestness and truth, could not fail to impress a jury most favorably. And in the latter, his cases were always well and industriously prepared, and his arguments forcible. But I do not think he possessed, in the highest degree, that aggressive intellectual combativeness, and analytical subtlety of mind, which, fortified by learning, has produced the greatest lawyers.

But this is not, perhaps, the place to discuss at large the philosophy or the romance of the law. Suffice it to say that success in it is, in general, as in all other pursuits, attained only by devotion to its studies and attention to its duties in the outset, and so thenceforward. Mr. Foot so attained it. The great Mr. Justice Buller, when in mature life he cautioned a youth of sixteen against being led astray by the example of others, said, looking back with pardonable complacency to his own fortitude: "If I had listened to the advice of some of those who called themselves my friends when I was young, instead of being a Judge of the King's Bench, I should have died long ago a prisoner in the King's Bench Prison."

In 1832, the rising young lawyer espoused with great enthusiasm the cause of Henry Clay as a candidate for the Presidency, and prepared the able

address issued by a Convention held at Montpelier, to the freemen of Vermont upon that subject. He thus entered upon political life with that party which has, with most rare intervals, been composed of the large majority of the citizens of Vermont, and the legitimate progress and growth of whose principles has ever since opposed a bulwark against interference with the largest personal liberty and equality, as well as against the latitudinary and separative doctrines of what was called democracy.

In those days a hollow truce had been concluded by the Missouri Compromise, between Liberty and Slavery, and the "irrepressible conflict of opposing civilizations" had been thus postponed until a later day.

But the theories of government, identical with the one side or the other of that great question, thus left to smother for a mighty conflagration, were in active contest.

On one side, based upon the grand idea that the people were, under the Constitution, nationalized, and that the interest of the whole was the interest of every part, were the doctrines of a protective tariff, whence only could come the largest development of our resources, a national currency regulated by the national law and the national necessities, and a system of internal improvements whereby easy and constant intercommunication between remote parts of the country, should make the people homogeneous, and identify their interests and feelings.

On the other side were the opposite doctrines of free trade,—the selfish scheme of that class whose

occupation it was to import foreign merchandise to sell, and of that other class which enjoyed, it is thought, the kingly monopoly of producing cotton and tobacco for sale in foreign markets,—and the high State rights' doctrine of local currency, and commercial regulations and means of transit. The basis of these latter doctrines was a professed jealousy of centralized power. But the *real* controversy was logically the same as that which culminated in a rebellion, and a national victory; the fair fruits of which, after a thirty years' struggle, some people, it is said, are seriously disposed to turn over to the enemy.

As a member, then, of the whig party, Mr. Foot accepted its principles with real faith, and defended and propogated them with all his power,—standing by them and their legitimate outgrowth, with an unswerving fidelity to the end of his life.

In 1833, he was elected to the legislature, by the people of Rutland. He was again elected in 1836. In that same year, also, he was a member of the constitutional convention which abolished the governor's council and established the Senate, a change now generally conceded to have been an eminently wise one, but which met with great opposition, and was entered upon with much misgiving. Mr. Foot was among the foremost advocates of the measure, and contributed as largely, perhaps, as any one man to its success.

In 1837 and 1838, he was again a member of the House, and its Speaker.

The duties of this office he discharged with admirable ease, dignity and correctness, so that he

became, in the minds of the members, the model of a good Speaker.

In 1839 he married Miss Emily Fay, daughter of the late William Fay, of Rutland. This estimable lady, however, soon died, and he afterwards married Mrs. Anna Dana, daughter of the late Henry Hodges, of Clarendon, in whose congenial society, surrounded by all that could make life happy, he passed the remainder of his days.

In the great political revolution of 1840, Mr. Foot, in common with his party, supported Harrison and Tyler, who were elected.

The whig party, then long in an apparently hopeless minority, had seen the government so conducted as to bring distress upon all the producing interests of the country, and ruin upon its citizens engaged in manufacturing. The public finances were in a state of utter derangement, and political corruption was coming to be looked upon by many as an amiable weakness rather than crime.

From its chronic weakness in the Southern States, the leaders of the whig party should have known that there was a fixed logical cause for its unpopularity there, in the fact, as the highly cultivated and far-seeing southern statesmen saw, that its legitimate tendencies were hostile to the institution of slavery; and they, in selecting candidates for the chief offices in the nation, should have been sure that their leading and controlling political principles were sound, and were not a mere temporary spasm of sense and virtue, produced by current events.

But blind to those considerations and seduced by the cry of expediency, the party nominated Mr. Tyler on the ticket with Gen. Harrison, and the whigs went "for Tyler, therefore, without a why or wherefore." But General Harrison had scarcely assumed the reins of government ere he died, and Mr. Tyler came to the office of President, and the party that had elected him found itself betrayed and rendered perfectly powerless to put in operation the principles upon which it had carried the elections.

In this state of parties and politics, Mr. Foot entered Congress, taking his seat with his eminent colleagues, Collamer, Dillingham and Marsh, on the fourth day of December, 1843.

His first act (aside from voting) was to present a petition from his constituents, praying for a practical recognition of the Vermont doctrine of protection of American producers against the unfriendly and ruinous competition of foreign nations.

He served through both the sessions of that Congress on the then important committee on Indian Affairs.

His first speech was delivered on the fourth day of June, 1844, on the political principles of the whig party, defending them as essential to the welfare of the country, and prophesying their ultimate adoption, although then thwarted by the adverse circumstances I have named.

In the twenty-ninth Congress he again served on the committee on Indian Affairs.

In this Congress he gave active support to the whig side of the great questions then pending, namely, the

admission of Texas, the Mexican war and the Oregon boundary question.

On the sixth of February, 1846, he made an elaborate speech on the latter topic, characterized by logical clearness of statement and conclusion, and by high rhetorical taste. In the course of it he eloquently vindicated the people of Vermont from the aspersions of Mr. Chipman, of Michigan, who was himself a Vermonter by birth, and administered the following castigation to his opponent :

"I trust, Mr. Chairman, that I have an ample
"apology for this digression, in alluding to my native State, and briefly vindicating the character
"of her people, in the attempt which was made
"some days ago to cast a sneer, an aspersion, upon
"her, by one of her own sons upon this floor.—
"I have only to say, in reply to that attempt, that he
"who has the taste and the heart to illegitimize his
"own birth, so far as to repudiate his parentage,
"commends himself less to the rebuke than to the
"commiseration of his friends; and, while I trust that
"Vermont has but *one* son who would make it a
"virtue publicly to avow it a misfortune to him, that
"he was born upon her soil, I am quite sure she has
"*but one* son who could utter the unnatural sentiment,
"without mortification or reproach to her."

On the sixteenth of July, 1846, in addressing the House on the Mexican war, replying to the arguments of the friends of the president, that Congress ought not to bring into judgment the acts of the Executive, he defended the constitutional rights of the representatives of the people in this fine specimen of genuine, earnest American eloquence:

"I have," he said, "no sympathy with the sentiment which has been uttered on this floor, that we ought not to condemn the acts of the administration relative to the war, for the reason assigned by its defenders, that its tendency will be to paralyze the arm of the executive government. Sir, I repudiate and reject this vile and infamous sentiment as an attempt to revive here the anti-republican and odious doctrine of monarchists, that 'the king can do no wrong.' If the President of the United States shall transcend his constitutional authority, and causelessly involve his country in the calamity of war, are we to be told that no voice of warning or rebuke is to be heard? When the great high priest of our political church shall be rushing to the temple of liberty with blazing torch in hand to fire its sacred altars, are we to be told that no arm must be raised to stay the impending desecration? Go, with such doctrines as these, to the crawling and cringing serfs of the rotten and crumbling despotisms of the Old World. They are unfit to be uttered in the legislative halls of a free Republic. They are unfit to be addressed to an American citizen, claiming the right and exercising the privileges, and standing up in the bearing and dignity of an American freeman."

And again, on the 10th of February, 1847, speaking of an intimation in a message of a former Tennessee President, Mr. Polk, that those members of Congress, who censured the conduct of the Executive in carrying on the war, were guilty of constructive treason, he said:

"Where does he find authority or precedent for sending into these legislative halls a bulletin of denunciation against any portion of the American people, or their representatives, who may have formed and expressed opinions not in conformity with such as he professes to entertain?"

"When the chief magistrate of this Republic shall become so far unmindful of the dignity and proprieties of his station as to assume the character of a volunteer accuser of his fellow citizens * * * for no other cause than that they have the intelligence to form, and the independence to speak their opinions, * * * how shall the audacious insult be met? Shall it be received with silent, trembling submission? Shall it be received with acquiescence, or even with gracious words of remonstrance? Or shall it not rather be met with that prompt and bold rebuke, with that scornful defiance which alone becomes the action and the character of free born men!"

These sentiments are not without their application to affairs at the present day, when the constitutional rights, and even the regular existence of Congress, are assailed and questioned by the same party who then, as now, upheld executive usurpation, and whose present head and leader was then a Member of Congress from Tennessee, and voting in opposition to Mr. Foot.

Thus history renews itself, "swinging round the circle" of events, but leaving still, we are sure, the spirit of the constitution, the spirit of universal justice, security, and civil and political equality, with the people.

Time does not permit me here to review the history of those momentous events. The disorders of the present period are their logical consequents, and teach us how to go to the bottom of the evil before we fancy that a cure is effected.

In these Congresses the contemporaries of Mr. Foot were Hamlin, Winthrop, Adams, Hale, King, Wise, Rhett, Stephens, Garrett Davis, Vinton, Giddings

Douglas, Jacob Thompson, Toombs, and Andrew Johnson of Tennessee.

Among such associates and rivals, he acted with honor to himself and to his State, and although not endowed with all the qualities of a great leader, he had none of the vices which too often disfigure the characters of such men. Always courteous, patient and industrious, he far excelled, in usefulness and solid merit, many who bore parts more conspicuous and commanding.

He declined an election to the 30th Congress, and resumed the practice of his profession at Rutland. In the same year he was again a member of the Legislature, and was again the Speaker of the House, bringing to the discharge of the delicate and onerous duties of that important station, the same pre-eminent qualities that afterwards distinguished him as President *pro tempore* of the Senate of the United States.

From that time until he was elected a Senator in Congress in the fall of 1850, he successfully pursued the practice of the law, strengthening his hold upon the good will of the people by the diligence and integrity of his professional career, and by the purity of his private life.

He took his seat as Senator from Vermont, in the thirty-second Congress, in December, 1851, his colleague being, then, the late Hon. Mr. Upham; while, on the roll of the Senate, were the now famous names of Clay, Douglas, Cass, Houston, Sumner, Wade, and Seward, and another name, not famous, J. Davis of Mississippi. During this session of Congress I find no record of his entering into debate, but he appears

to have served industriously on the Committee on Pensions; and with his constant fidelity to principle, and faithfulness to the sentiments of his constituents, on the 29th of March, 1852, he voted with the small band of disciples of liberty and progress. Dodge of Wisconsin, Hale, Seward, Sumner, and Wade, against the intolerant and tyrannical democratic majority, which determined to lay upon the table, without reference or debate, a respectful petition of American citizens, praying that some measure might be inaugurated looking to the extinction of slavery.

During the second session of that Congress he served on the Committee on Post Offices and Post Roads, and also on that on Revolutionary Claims.

His first speech in the Senate was during that session, (Jan. 15, 1853,) on the death of Senator Upham. I have only space to quote one passage, which illustrates as well the simplicity and good taste that almost always characterized his rhetoric, as his discriminative judgment upon the true republican grounds of individual success. He said:

"Mr. Upham was emphatically the artificer of his own fortunes. He owed nothing to the factitious circumstances of wealth or patronage. He rose to his high position by his own energies, his own unaided efforts; thus furnishing another and beautiful illustration of the operation of the genius of our institutions, in that they open the pathway to station and honor alike to all; and no favorites are recognized, other than the votaries at the shrine of justice, of honor, and of patriotism."

From this time forward he began to engage more prominently in the affairs of the Senate, carrying, in 1851, bills for the erection of the Custom-House at Burlington, and the Court-Houses at Windsor and Rutland, as well as for the most useful and philanthropic object of providing a grant of ten million acres of the public lands for asylums for the indigent insane. This last measure met the fate, which in late years too often overtakes acts in aid of the suffering and down-trodden. It was vetoed by President Pierce.

Reviewing the veto message, in a speech on the third of May, 1854, he said, with a most just appreciation of the true constitutional office of the executive veto :

"So far as the simple question of the policy or expediency of a measure is concerned, it belongs properly—I will not say exclusively—to the legislative department; that, except in rare and peculiar cases, it furnishes no justifiable consideration for the interposition of the negative power of the executive. The exercise of this remnant of despotic power ought rarely to be resorted to, and then only in cases of hasty and inconsiderate legislation, and in cases of flagrant and palpable injustice, and in cases of manifest infraction of the constitution."

During the second session of the thirty-third Congress he served on the committee on Public Lands, Pensions, and Contingent Expenses ; and he exerted himself with his usual vigor to procure legislation needful for his constituents.

On the bill, providing for an improvement of the breakwater at Burlington, his speech had more than a

local bearing, as it rested upon those broad and beneficent principles of political economy relating to internal improvements, out of which, in one form or another, although always, until lately, opposed by the democratic party, has grown much of the material prosperity, and consolidated unity of the people of the free states.

In the same session, he urged upon Congress the justice and propriety of providing a bounty to the volunteers in the war of 1812, basing his argument upon the same principles which have given to the heroic citizen soldiery, who, in the late war of the rebellion, gave up, with enthusiastic patriotism and alacrity, the occupations of peace, and the endearments of home and family, to assert, with their manhood and their lives, the indivisible nationality of the government, some slight tokens of the gratitude of that government which they have saved and redeemed to its original theory of justice, liberty and equal rights. In the course of his remarks, on moving an amendment to the regular bounty bill, providing for the Plattsburgh volunteers, he said:

"It (the original bill) excludes those volunteers
"who have rushed to the rescue of the country at the
"time of pressing emergency and impending danger,
"as did the volunteers at the battle of Plattsburgh.
"The farmers left their harvest in the field; all classes
"of people left their employment and their homes, and
"went to the scene of danger and of conflict, * * *
"and the victory was won, and the fortunes of that
"day were saved to the country by those very volunteers. These volunteers rendered quite as signal and
"important service to the country, as many a regular,
"who has been paid by the United States."

In the thirty-fourth Congress, he again pressed the claims of the volunteers in the war of 1812; and, with signal ability, he maintained the right of a gallant officer, a son of Vermont, (Gen. B. S. Roberts,) to the honor of first planting the American flag upon the batteries of the Garita, and upon the citadel of Mexico. He said, what is as true now of the soldier who made sacrifices and gained glory in recent battle-fields, as it was then:

"But, sir, his professional reputation belongs not to himself alone; it belongs not to his family alone; it belongs to the country, and emphatically to the State which gave him his birth and his education, and is, in a measure, committed to the keeping of the representatives from that State. Vermont, sir, shed too much blood upon the battle-fields of Mexico; too many of her youthful sons were left upon its plains, and among its mountain passes, to allow her to be unmindful of the reputation of those who survive. She made a costly sacrifice to the spirit of that war, when her gallant and accomplished Ransom fell before the walls of Chapultepec. It shall not be laid to my charge if she makes a greater sacrifice by neglecting to vindicate the well-earned reputation of any of her surviving sons."

In the spring of 1856 came on the Kansas question, which marked another era in the swift progress of events towards the great maelstrom of rebellion. I am informed by Senator Pomeroy, of that State, that Mr. Foot engaged actively in that contest on the side of freedom, and that he rendered most efficient aid in the admission of the young State, with a free constitution, but I do not find in the Congressional debates any speeches of his on that subject reported.

In the same Congress he participated effectively in the debates on the Central American question, opposing the claims of Great Britain to the Mosquito Territory, and insisted upon her leaving that country and giving up her protectorate over it, with a vigor and pertinacity that the present administration, it is to be hoped, will imitate in respect to the French in Mexico.

In the thirty-fifth Congress he served on the Committee on Foreign Relations. He advocated the construction, by government aid, of a railroad to the Pacific coast, on the route of Gov. Stevens' survey, now known as the northern route; and he opposed the project then advanced for the acquisition of Cuba; and in a speech equal, I think, to any of his efforts, defended the conduct of Commodore Paulding in the arrest of the filibuster, William Walker.

In the thirty-sixth Congress he was a member of the Committee on Claims, and his name is connected with much routine legislation.

In the thirty-seventh Congress, which assembled July 4th, 1861, in special session, on account of the rebellion, he served on the very important Committee on Naval Affairs, with Hale, Grimes and Sherman, and was also Chairman of the Committee on Public Buildings, but having on the nineteenth of July been unanimously elected President of the Senate, *pro tempore*, his labors were necessarily devoted to the highly responsible duties of that office, although he devoted much time to the business of the Committee on Public Buildings, of which he continued to be Chairman until his death.

At the third session of the thirty-seventh Congress, he was again unanimously elected to preside in the Senate. And in the discharge of the duties of the Chair, he displayed a dignity, promptness, urbanity and ability, which have seldom been equalled, and never excelled.

In this and the succeeding Congresses until he died, although he did not enter much into debate, his name is connected in the proceedings with many of the leading measures made necessary by the rebellion, and almost always on the side of the majority, although, with the true spirit of a Vermonter and an honest man, he did not fear or hesitate, when he thought an administration measure to be clearly wrong, to oppose it, and vote against it, as in the case of the legal tender act, and some others.

Among his last speeches in the Senate was one delivered on the 12th day of January, 1865, in favor of terminating the Reciprocity Treaty with Great Britain. It was brief, but cogent and forcible, and had, as I am told, much effect in the abrogation of the Treaty.

Aside from his senatorial duties he was a prominent delegate to the Union Republican Convention of 1864, which re-nominated Mr. Lincoln, and nominated Mr. Johnson for the Vice Presidency, and he was an ardent advocate of the latter to succeed Mr. Hamlin. It was one of the few serious mistakes of his lifetime, but he lived long enough to regret it. Early in March, 1866, when confined to his house by the illness which resulted in his death, and when many still hoped that the President would yet prove his fidelity to the

principles upon which he was elected, as declared and expounded by his own lips, Mr. Foot said to a friend who had called to see him:

"There is nothing to be hoped for from the President; he has deserted his principles, and turned his back upon the only men to whom he owed any gratitude, and has relapsed into the arms of the party which has opposed the Government throughout the war. The only safety of the nation is in the Senate and House of Representatives. Even out of this gloomy period of discouragement, as great as any since the war began, if they stand firm, we shall come purified and victorious. But I am depressed by it more than I can tell you."

He never again entered the Senate Chamber, where he had so long and well labored and presided, until his body was borne thither by his associates, to receive the last sad honors due to his pure and useful life, and his exalted station.

On the 28th day of March, 1866, after a service of fifteen years in the Senate, he died, surrounded by his relatives and friends, and sustained and soothed by all the consolations of religion.

There are many passages of his life worthy of commemoration, which the time properly devoted to notices of this character does not allow me to refer to. It has been my purpose rather to bring to your attention the leading events of his life, and of the times in which he bore a part, so that "the hour and the man" might, as they fitly should, reciprocally illustrate each other.

A living French writer, profoundly versed in the philosophy of politics, and remarkable (when it so pleases him,) for the clearness of his ideas, says: "Historic truth ought to be no less sacred than religion. If the precepts of faith raise our souls above the interests of this world, the lessons of history in their turn inspire us with the love of the beautiful and the just, and the hatred of whatever presents an obstacle to the progress of humanity. These lessons, to be profitable, require certain conditions. It is necessary that the facts be produced with rigorous exactness, that the changes, political or social, be analyzed philosophically, that the exciting interest of the details of the lives of public men should not divert attention from the political part they played, or cause us to forget their providential mission."

Guided by these evident truths, it remains to estimate with critical justness, no less than with affectionate remembrance, the character and career of Mr. Foot. For our duties now are historic purely. The solemn and imposing pageant of the burial is past. The voices of Divines, and Senators, and Representatives, have been heard in eulogies such as can be bestowed only upon few men. He now takes his place in history, among the heroes and worthies who have been the creators of history, and surrounded with an array of great events, profoundly significant of the progress of the human race.

"In the birth of societies," says Montesquieu, "it is the chiefs of the republics who form the institutions, and in the sequel it is the institutions which form the chiefs of the republic."

Mr. Foot, I think, occupied a middle place among such chiefs. He was not in the high, grand sense, a leader or chief, nor was he on the other hand (as many men in high stations are,) the mere creature of circumstance, floating upon the tide of public affairs.

He had not those indescribable resources of character to which we give the name of genius. But he was free, too, from those impracticable fancies which frequently deprive genius of all its utility. He had none of that truckling subserviency which will sometimes barter a permanent good for a temporary triumph. He never sold the truth to save the hour.

But, to a plain, strong intellect, he added the improvements of considerable learning, of cultivation, of discipline, and a constant and industrious aim at excellence in all his acts. With a purity of heart and sweetness and generosity of disposition, as charming as it is rare, he entered upon the performance of all his duties, whether of friendship, in his profession, or of State, with a vigorous and hearty good will that was a sure and just guaranty of success and popularity. He did not initiate revolutions or reforms, but in the shuffling scenes of the drama of life he was always in his proper place, and he always performed his part, and never overacted.

“When workmen strive to do better than well,
They do confound their skill in covetousness.”

This he did not do, but he did not fail in all his life of varied employment, school-boy, student, teacher, lawyer, legislator, to reach and maintain a high

standard of excellence; and he justly excited, by these qualities of mind and heart, and by his unblemished private life, the *affectionate* admiration and esteem of all classes of people. And thus he passes into history with the loving remembrance of his friends, of his State, and of his country, who will associate his worthy name with all the amenities of intercourse, and with the onward progress of the great events of his time.

In his allotted place, he makes up one of the great company of men, whose lives have been bright examples for our admiration and imitation. We trace the history of the farmer's boy, or the mechanic's son, up the rugged steep of fortune, and rejoice over the course (our country's republican glory,) of the poor doctor's self-reliant son, working his way alone to the height of civil greatness,—teaching the valuable lesson, fraught with courage and constancy to every calling, that neither humbleness of birth, nor absence of fortune, nor distance of opportunity, is sufficient to curb the expanding force of talent and persisting industry, armed and purified by virtue. But, as the high counsel

“Tu ne cede malis sed contra audentior ito,”

could be addressed to the true mariner only, it is the brave and patient alone who can profit by such examples.

NOTE

To the statement on page twenty-three, as to the nomination of Vice President Johnson.

This statement, the writer has since learned, is not perfectly correct. Mr. Foot, in a conversation with the writer, prior to the convention, was understood to state that he was in favor of the nomination of Mr. Johnson. But it appears from the statements of Hons. E. P. Walton and A. B. Gardner, who were members of the convention, that Mr. Foot voted first for Mr. Hamlin, and would have voted next for Mr. Dickinson, had not the general current so set towards Mr. Johnson as to make it useless.

517

JONAS GALUSHA: THE FIFTH GOVERNOR OF VERMONT.

BY REV. PLINY H. WHITE.

THE GALUSHA FAMILY is one of the oldest in New England. Early in the seventeenth century, Jacob Galusha, when about eight years old, was abducted from Wales by persons interested in an estate to which he was likely to become an heir. He was sent to New England, settled near Plymouth, Mass., and became the ancestor of a numerous family. He had two sons, Jacob and Daniel. Daniel, the younger of them, had three sons, Jacob, Daniel and Jonas. Jacob married Lydia Huntington, daughter of Matthew Huntington of Preston, Ct., and a relative of Gov. Samuel Huntington. He was a farmer and blacksmith, in moderate circumstances, but of unblemished character, sound judgment, and much native shrewdness. They had five sons, the third of whom, Jonas, afterwards governor of Vermont, was born in Norwich, Ct. 11 February 1753.* When he was less than three

* Jacob Galusha had four wives. By the first, Lydia Huntington, he had five sons, David, Jacob, Jonas, Amos, and Elijah; and four daughters, Mary, Olive, Lydia, and Anne. By the second, Thankful King, he had one daughter, Lucy. By the third, Desire (Andrus) Metcalf, he had four sons, Daniel, Benjamin, Ezra, and Elias; and two daughters, Desire and Sally. By his fourth wife, Abigail Foster, he had no children. She was a woman of great strength and longevity. In her eightieth year she was baptized by immersion and joined the Baptist Church in Shattsbury, Vt., and when ninety years old, she rode in a wagon fifty miles in a day with no serious inconvenience. With reference to the temper and disposition of his four wives, Mr. Galusha remarked, in his shrewd way:—"I have been twice in heaven, once on earth, and once in hell."

years old, he fell into a small pond of water, near which he, with his brothers and sisters, had been playing, and remained in the water till his sister Mary ran a quarter of a mile and called the father, who came, rescued him from the water, and succeeded in restoring him.

In 1769, Jacob Galusha and his family removed to Salisbury, Ct., and thence in the spring of 1775, to Shaftsbury, Vt. * None of his sons had received any education, except the very limited one that was afforded by the common schools of that period; but their strength of mind and energy of character soon made them leading men in the town, and to some extent in the State. David, the eldest of the brothers, was the representative of Shaftsbury in 1779. Jacob, the second, was elected town clerk in 1784, and held the office forty-one years. He was also justice of the peace for a long term, and the representative of Shaftsbury, for ten consecutive years, 1801-1811. † Amos, the fourth, served in the revolutionary army, and, during the administrations of Jefferson and Madison, rendered them very efficient support by his contributions to the periodical press. ‡

Soon after his removal to Shaftsbury, Jonas Galusha set up a shop for making nails, and also carried on a farm for his brother David. He became at length a farmer on his own account, and pursued that employment through life, except as he was withdrawn from it by official engagements. Possessing a strong

* It is worthy of remark, that several of the most distinguished early families of Vermont, including, besides the Galushas, the Allens, Chipmans, and Clittendens, were emigrants from Salisbury.

† He was born 8 January 1731, and died 25 July 1804.

‡ He died about 1800. Elijah, the youngest brother, married Beulah, daughter of Governor Thomas Clittenden, but lost his life within a year or two by an accidental injury in a sawmill at Arlington. He left one son. His widow married Col. Matthew Lyon.

constitution and vigorous physical powers, he was able, even to advanced age, to do the full work of a man, with hoe, scythe, sickle, or axe, and never required any of his laborers to go beyond what he himself did. Notwithstanding his constant employment on the farm, he found opportunity to add to his stock of knowledge by reading, and to cultivate practical wisdom by observation and reflection.

When the revolutionary struggle commenced, he took an active part in favor of the independence of the colonies. He was a member of a company, commanded by his brother David, in Col. Seth Warner's regiment of Green Mountain Boys, and did service in Canada in the fall of 1775. Prior to the battle of Bennington, 16 August 1777, two companies of militia had been organized in Shaftsbury, one of them under his captaincy, the other under that of Amos Huntington; but Captain Huntington being taken prisoner at Ticonderoga, the two companies were consolidated under Capt. Galusha. When he received orders from Col. Moses Robinson to march his company to Bennington, he was sick in bed, recovering from a fever, but he promptly called out his men and led them to the scene of action.

On the day of the battle, his company had occasion, on account of a bend in the Walloomsac River, to ford the river twice, on their way to attack Baum's rear. He was so weak that, at the first crossing, a soldier insisted upon carrying him over, but excitement gave him such strength that he crossed the second ford without assistance, and was in the hottest of the battle during the rest of the day. After Baum

was defeated, and the victors were resting from their fatigue, or were scattered about the field, gathering up the spoils, Burgoyne came up with reinforcements, and the Green Mountain Boys were compelled to fight and win the battle a second time. During this second struggle, he was brought within easy range of one of Burgoyne's pieces of artillery, from which two heavy charges of grape-shot were sent all around him, furrowing the ground at his feet, and cutting the bushes at each side of him and over his head, but leaving him unscathed.* He continued in active military service till the surrender of Burgoyne, on which occasion he was present at the head of his company; and at several other times he, with his company, was under arms for a few days or weeks, as approaching danger might require.

In October 1778, when not quite twenty-six years old, he married Mary Chittenden, daughter of Gov. Thomas Chittenden, by whom he had five sons and four daughters.†

In March 1781 he was elected Sheriff of the County of Bennington. The duties of the office at that early period of the history of Vermont were onerous and perplexing to the very last degree. The great mass of the people were extremely poor and deeply in debt,

* In this battle, the life of one of Galusha's men was preserved in a somewhat remarkable manner. He came in contact with a tory, with whom he had previously been acquainted, and a hand-to-hand conflict ensued, in which the tory succeeded in throwing him to the earth, and was just about to inflict a fatal wound. Just at that moment a Hessian soldier came running towards them, and, in his haste, mistaking the character of the combatants, ran the tory through with his bayonet and released the whig. Much to the Hessian's surprise, he soon found himself a prisoner to the man whose life he had preserved.

† She was born in 1758 and died 30 April 1794. Their children were, 1. Clarissa, b. 9 Sept 1779, m. Dr. Daniel Huntington, d. May 1823. — 2. Mary, b. 23 May 1782, m. Norman Hinsdill, d. 31 May 1827. — 3. Jonas, b. 17 July 1783, m. Electa Hinsdill, d. 2 June 1861. — 4. Nancy, b. 28 December 1784, m. Asa Billings of Royalton, d. 16 October 1848. — 5. Truman, b. 30 September 1786, m. 1st, 17 Sept. 1809, Lydia Loomis, (d. 27 June 1818,) and 2d., 23 Dec. 1819, Hannah Chittenden, a daughter of Noah Chittenden and grand-daughter of Gov. Thomas Chittenden. She died 29 May 1828. By the first wife he had two sons and one daughter, and by the second, one son and three daughters. In 1823 he removed to Jericho, and became and continued to be a leading man in the town and county. He was the representative of Jericho in the General Assembly in 1827, 1828, and 1830, a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1836 and 1843, and a Judge of Chittenden County Court in 1849 and 1850. He was once a candidate for Con-

and their unfortunate condition was greatly aggravated by the want of a cash market for their produce, and by the depreciation of the currency which took place at the close of the Revolutionary War. The laws, too, for the collection of debts were very severe, not only subjecting all the debtor's property, except the barest necessities, to attachment and execution, but making his person liable to imprisonment, with no possibility of release but by paying the debt. * The criminal laws were also cruel and inhuman. Among the punishments which they authorized were, whipping, setting in the stocks, cutting off the ears, and branding with a red-hot iron. † There is still extant in the Secretary of State's office, an account of Jonas Galusha against the State, to the amount of £10, 4s. 6d. for executing the sentence of the Supreme Court upon Abel Geer, by cutting off his right ear and branding him upon the forehead with the letter C.

Besides these things, of themselves sufficient to make the office of sheriff disagreeable to a man of ordinary sensibilities, there were at that time political disturbances which greatly increased the labors and responsibilities of the office, and made it still more irksome. The State had been organized only a short time, and opposition to its authority was still made in

gress, but just before the election he declined in favor of another candidate. He died 12 June 1859. 6. Elon, b. 18 June 1790, m. Betsey Bottum. In 1811 and 1812 he studied law with Hon. Richard Skinner, but, becoming a Christian, he turned his attention to the study of Theology, became a Baptist minister, and was soon known as an eloquent and effective preacher. His first settlement was in Whitesboro, N. Y., in 1815, and he continued there sixteen years. During a part of that time he was agent for Columbia College, D. C., and had great success in raising funds for it. He was among the most active of the founders of Hamilton Theological Seminary, and spent about a year in its service at the time of its greatest embarrassment. In 1822 he became pastor of the Broad Street Baptist Church in Utica, went thence to Rochester, and at a later period was for several years pastor in Perry. In 1840 he visited England in behalf of a philanthropic enterprise in which he was interested. In 1841 he became pastor in Lockport, and continued there till his death, 6 January 1856. He was a man of fine pulpit talents, of gentlemanly manners, of an eminently benevolent spirit, and of distinguished usefulness in his denomination. His remarkable success in procuring donations for religious and charitable purposes earned for him the soubriquet—"King of Beggars."—7. Martin, b. 18 January 1792, m. 20 September 1815, Almira Cobb, removed to the State of New York in 1818, and is still living in Rochester.—8. Sophia, b. January 1794, d. 16 April 1794.—9. Jonas, who died in infancy.

* Slade's State Papers, p. 320, 362, 458.

† *Ib.* p. 333.

some places, particularly in the South part of Windham County, where an active and stubborn, if not numerous party upheld the jurisdiction of New York. Conciliatory measures having failed to bring these men to submission, a coercive policy was adopted. Several of the leaders were arrested, tried by the Supreme Court, and banished from the State, under penalty of death if they returned. One of these had accepted from Gov. Clinton of New York a commission as Sheriff of Cumberland County, and two others had accepted commissions as Colonel and Lt. Colonel of an imaginary regiment of militia in the same County. After their banishment, they were encouraged by Gov. Clinton, with promises of support and military protection, to return to Vermont, defy its authority, and attempt to overthrow its government. From time to time, as they made themselves obnoxious, they were arrested, and committed to jail in Bennington; and during most of the year 1783 and a part of 1784, one or more of them was almost continually in jail. They were allowed the free use of their pens, and used them freely in letters and newspaper articles defaming the sheriff, jailer, and all other Vermont officials, and laboring to excite popular sympathy in their own favor.

It was not a little to Mr. Galusha's credit that, in the midst of peculiar trials and responsibilities, he so acquitted himself in the Sheriff's office as to command the confidence of the government and people, and to retain the office till he parted with it by voluntary resignation. There was in his character a blending of the energetic with the urbane, by which he commended

himself to all with whom he had official intercourse. He had an instinctive knowledge of human nature, and so great skill in managing men that he rarely failed of bringing the most refractory to his own terms. On one occasion when he went to serve a process, the respondent seized an axe, and swore he would take the sheriff's life sooner than be arrested. Mr. Galusha was unarmed, except with a slender stick, but assured the man that he would teach him better than to threaten his life, and would have him in irons in less than an hour. Partly by reasoning and partly by jesting, he talked the axe out of the man's hand, and accomplished the arrest within the time limited. On another occasion, the respondent armed himself with a walnut club, and backed into a corner of the room, declaring that he would not be taken. "Yes, you will," replied Galusha, "but I'm in no hurry." "No," was the quick response, "I will not be taken alive." "Then," said Galusha, "you need to be better armed than with a club. I will give you a chance to get your gun and bayonet, and then I'll take you; but I'm sorry to say that I've nothing but a summons to take you with." The man, ashamed of having made such a demonstration against a harmless writ of summons, speedily threw down his weapon and submitted to the process. One of the last of his official acts was the dispersal of a party of "Shay's men," who, upon the suppression of Shay's rebellion in Massachusetts, fled to Vermont early in 1787, and called a meeting at Shaftsbury, for the purpose of setting on foot a similar movement in this State. Mr. Galusha, in company with Gideon Olin, and other prominent citizens, attend-

ed the meeting, warned them of the danger to which they were exposing themselves by their illegal proceedings, and notified them to quit the town forthwith. In the spring of 1787, he resigned the office, having held it six years.

He was not again in public life till 1792, when he was elected a member of the second Council of Censors, the first that met after the admission of Vermont into the Union. This body proposed several material changes in the Constitution, among which were the establishment of a Senate, and of an advisory Council of four, and the limitation of the right of representation to towns having not less than forty families. He used all his influence in favor of these propositions, both in the Council and with the people, but none of them secured the popular assent. In 1793 he was elected a member of the Governor's Council, a body of twelve men, clothed with powers which rendered it nearly equivalent to a co-ordinate branch of the legislature. By successive elections, he held this office six years, 1793-98. In the mean time, his wife had died, and he had married, as his second wife, Patty Sammons, daughter of Timothy Sammons of Huntington, L. I. *

In 1795 he was elected an assistant Judge of Bennington County Court, and held the office three years. The legislature of 1798, which met at Vergennes, was strongly federal in politics, and as that party had not been in power for many years, its appetite for office had become ravenous in the extreme. Democratic officeholders were removed and their places supplied with

* She was born in 1764, and died, childless, 10 November 1797. Her death was thus noticed in a contemporary newspaper,—"In Shaftsbury, Nov. 10, 1797, Mrs. Patty Galusha, the amiable consort of Jonas Galusha."

federalists, with such an unsparing hand, that the place, where the sessions of this body were held, was long known by the name of "the Vergennes slaughter-house." Mr. Galusha was one of the victims, but when his party regained the ascendancy in 1800, he was restored to the judgeship, and remained in the office seven years, 1800-06. Having been a frequent attendant upon the sessions of the legislature, he was asked why he never came as representative. "Because the freemen do not advise me to," was his reply. In 1800, however, the freemen of Shaftsbury gave him that advice, and he took his seat in the House of Representatives, but on the morning of the second day he resigned his seat, informing the House that he had been elected a Councillor, and had accepted the office. He remained a member of the Council seven successive years, 1800-06.

He was elected a Judge of the Supreme Court in 1807 and again in 1808. This was perhaps the highest tribute that could have been paid to his sound judgment and incorruptible integrity, for he had none of the legal learning usually regarded as an indispensable qualification for that office. His associates on the bench were Judges Tyler and Harrington, both of them remarkable men; the former for his classical learning, high literary culture, ready wit, and prolific authorship; the latter for his prodigious native powers of mind and his entire lack of cultivation. Judge Galusha occupied a position between the two, having neither the polish of Tyler, nor the strength of Harrington, but a practical common sense which made him as useful and acceptable a judge as either

of them. He was on the bench during the celebrated trial of the crew of the "Black Snake," a smuggling vessel on Lake Champlain, whose crew had an affray with a party of revenue officers, and killed two of them; and he charged the jury in that case. In 1807, he was elected, on the part of the Council, United States Senator for the unexpired term of Israel Smith, but he failed to receive the concurrent vote of the House of Representatives.

His third wife, whom he married in June 1808, died in 1809.* The same year he was chosen an Elector of President and Vice President, and with his colleagues, gave the vote of Vermont to James Madison. He was chosen an Elector in 1821, and voted for James Monroe; and in 1825 and 1829, when he voted for John Quincy Adams. The popularity of Isaac Tichenor, who had been governor for eleven years, made it expedient for the republicans to nominate as his opposing candidate in 1809 the man who enjoyed the largest measure of confidence, and could command the greatest number of votes. That man was Jonas Galusha, and with him as their leader the republican party was successful in that campaign. He was re-elected in 1810, 1811, and 1812. In his speech to the legislature in 1812, he urged the adoption of measures co-operating with the general government in carrying on the war with Great Britain, as well as providing for the defence of Vermont against possible invasion from Canada. His recommendations were adopted

* Her name was Abigail Ward, b. 1770, d. 6 May 1809. She had one child, Abigail, b. 15 Apr 1809.

and the requisite laws were enacted, but they were so oppressive in their practical operation, that many of the people went over to the federal party. At the election in 1813, he had a large plurality of the votes, but not a majority. The majority of the returned members of the legislature, upon which the election was thus devolved, were republicans, there being four federal majority in the House, and ten republican majority in the Council. But the federal leaders were shrewd and not over-scrupulous, and, finding that by rejecting the entire vote of Colchester for councillors, upon the pretence that a large number of votes had been polled illegally by United States soldiers stationed there, three more federal councillors would be elected and the Joint Assembly brought to a tie, they decided to do so, and the federal majority in the House carried out their purposes in that regard. The Joint Assembly balloted a number of times every day for more than a week without effecting a choice, till at length, on the 21st day of October, the votes were declared to be one hundred and twelve for Martin Chittenden, and one hundred and eleven for Jonas Galusha. The one hundred and twelve republican members immediately signed a certificate that they did, each of them, on that ballot, vote for Jonas Galusha, and claimed that the apparent result should be set aside and another ballot be taken. But the federal majority in the House refused to take any further action, and Martin Chittenden was declared Governor. There is good reason to believe that the result of the ballot was correctly declared, only one hundred and eleven persons in fact voting for

Galusha, and Oliver Ingham of Canaan having withheld his vote. By what means he was induced to do so it is impossible now to ascertain.

In 1814 Mr. Galusha was the delegate from Shaftsbury to the Constitutional Convention. After the restoration of peace with Great Britain, many of the causes which had agitated the people of Vermont ceased to exist, and the republican party regained their ascendancy. Mr. Galusha continued to be their candidate for governor, and in 1815 he was elected by a handsome majority. His speech to the legislature judiciously avoided all topics that could rekindle the expiring embers of party spirit. He alluded in suitable terms to the close of war and the grateful return of peace, but employed himself mainly with the business of the State. He was re-elected, year by year, by constantly increasing majorities, till 1819, when his competing candidate had only a few more than a thousand votes. He then announced his determination to remain no longer in public life, and in this he persisted, though urged to the contrary, not only by his political friends, but by many of the adverse party. The legislature adopted and presented an address, in which they said—"In discharging the duties of "councillor, judge, and governor, you have ever "merited and received the approbation of your fellow "citizens." He was earnestly requested to be a candidate for the United States Senate, which had he been, his election was morally certain, but he rejected the honor, nor did he again ever hold office, except that in 1822, he was again a member of the Constitutional Convention, and the President of that body. A few

years before, he had married his fourth wife, Mrs. Nabby (Atwater) Beach, * and he now retired to private life, in which he enjoyed a serene and honored old age, till having nearly attained his eighty-second year, he died, 25 September 1834. †

In person, Gov. Galusha was rather stoutly built, about five feet and nine inches in height, and at the same time of a very active temperament, as was indicated by his light complexion, blue eyes, and light hair inclining to be sandy. His dress was the plain but neat dress of a respectable farmer, who had mingled much with his fellow men, and was neither ignorant nor unmindful of the requirements of society. In conversation he was ready, though not copious, and he had a vein of humor which rendered him very agreeable socially. He was fond of domestic life, and singularly fortunate in his domestic relations. The four wives whom he successively married were cheerful, amiable, and pious women, and he lived with them in harmony and happiness. His children were well trained, and all of them who survived childhood became professors of religion, one of them an eminent minister in the Baptist denomination.

Though not himself a member of any church, he was, in the estimation of those best competent to judge, a true Christian. He maintained family worship in all its forms, was known to observe private devotions, was an habitual attendant upon public worship and at social meetings, and frequently took an active part in

* His marriage was thus announced in one of the papers of that day:— "In Cavendish, Feb. 24, 1818, Jonas Galusha, and Mrs. Nabby Beach, a lady of unblemished reputation, and possessing in an eminent degree, those amiable female virtues, whose price is far above rubies." She was born 2 April 1764, and died 30 July 1831.

† His funeral sermon, which is still extant in manuscript, was preached by the Rev. Warham Walker, from 2 Sam. 3: 38. "Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?"

the latter. In his daily life he was also such as a Christian should be, modest, gentle, amiable, upright, faithful to every obligation. He was the first Governor of Vermont, who introduced the word CHRIST into the date of his proclamations. When nearly seventy-nine years of age, he attended a "protracted meeting" at Manchester, and took an active part in its exercises; as the result of which, he was aroused to a sense of the duty of making a public profession of religion, and announced his intention to do so, but was prevented from accomplishing his purpose by a stroke of paralysis which he experienced soon after, and from which he never recovered. During the protracted sickness which ensued, his cheerfulness, patience, resignation, and Christian conversation bore witness to the genuine piety that was in his soul.

Integrity and impartiality were such marked traits in his character that he was not seldom chosen as an arbitrator even by his enemies. His forbearance was such that he never resented an injury, but endeavored by his words and actions to make his enemies his friends. Benevolence to the poor was another of his distinguishing characteristics. He made their wants his own, and relieved them accordingly. It was no unusual thing for him, when, in the discharge of his official duties as sheriff, he had been made the instrument of reducing a poor man to still deeper poverty, to furnish the unfortunate debtor the means of extricating himself from embarrassment. He also gave freely to various benevolent societies, and took an active part in their affairs. He was President of the Bennington County Colonization Society, and Bible

Society, and one of the Vice-Presidents of the Vermont Bible Society. When the temperance reformation had proceeded as far as the total-abstinence movement, he gave his influence and example in its favor, and though he was far advanced in years, and had, all his life-time, been accustomed to the moderate use of alcoholic liquors, he at once abandoned the habit, though not without fear that the sudden change might affect him injuriously.

He was painfully conscious of the deficiencies of his early education, and feelingly alluded to them in his first executive address. But his quick perception, his retentive memory, his sound judgment, his ready wit, and his prompt command of all his intellectual powers and resources, were qualities which stood him in better stead, and more amply fitted him for his various duties, than the best scholastic education could have done without them. He had a rich fund of anecdote, upon which he drew frequently and with great effect. He was not addicted to public speaking, but could, when occasion required, express himself clearly and forcibly. His executive addresses were short, rarely exceeding in length four printed octavo pages, and frequently not more than half or two thirds as long. In style they were quite unadorned, but concise and perspicuous. To the contrary, his proclamations for Fasts and Thanksgivings were of unusual length; sometimes, indeed, nearly as long as his messages, indicating that he was more accustomed to thinking and writing upon religious subjects than upon political affairs.

Politically he was a democrat of the Jeffersonian school, and it may shed some light upon the pedigree of modern parties, to notice, that, without any change of his political views, he voted successively for Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, and Adams. Though in office nearly all the time for forty years, he was not an office-seeker. Rather did office seek him, on account of his eminent fitness for it. He accepted it from a sense of duty rather than from choice, and while in it sought to secure the public good rather than his own. Perhaps Vermont has never had a governor more worthy of the eulogy which Fulke Greville pronounced upon Sir Henry Sidney:—"He was such a governor as sought not to make an end of the State for himself, but to plant his own ends in the prosperity of his country."

THE SOURCES OF NEW-ENGLAND CIVILIZATION.

BY REV. J. E. RANKIN, CHARLESTOWN, MASS.

COUNTRIES may be sliced up into distinct territories by the conqueror's sword, as is the fashion in Europe; but, they cannot be thus constituted into nationalities. Like the pine or the oak, a true nationality is a growth; a thing not to be made by the re-adjustment of the political balances, or the change of territorial landmarks, but by a slow process of development, to make itself. Plant the pine-cone and the acorn upon the sunny slope of some of your own green hills, now so gorgeous in their glory, can you make the cone produce the oak, or the acorn the pine? Can you substitute the murmuring needles of the one, for the shapely and classic foliage of the other? No more can you change one nation into another; no more can you, out of given materials, manufacture a homogeneous nation;—a nation, with a history, with institutions, with an ideal consistent with itself, and reproducing the same national characteristics, generation after generation. No less than the oak and the pine, such a product, such an intellectual, social and political

power is a growth. And it is a growth, not merely from the germ of the original seed; it is a growth which has drawn to itself, and fed upon, the elements of the soil in which it has been imbedded; a growth, which has topped itself out into a thousand lungs, to breathe in the atmosphere of heaven around it, which has lifted up a thousand open hands, to catch the sunlight and the rain from heaven above it, and which, shooting downward, has hardened, and strengthened and entrenched itself against a thousand beating tempests in the earth beneath it.

Humboldt says, that the current produced by the passage of the waters of the Orinoco, between the South American continent and the island of Trinidad, is so powerful, that ships with all their canvas spread, and with a westerly breeze in their favor, can scarcely make their way against it; and that the presence of this mighty movement of waters convinced Columbus that he approached a continent, since only a continent could be the nurse of such a river. Widespread over this country, as are American institutions, no thoughtful mind can doubt the shaping and controlling influence in them, of NEW ENGLAND CIVILIZATION, wherever, and just in proportion as this civilization has been permitted to make itself felt. It is my present purpose, to indicate some of the sources of this civilization; for, if only the mountain-ranges and table-lands and plains of a continent are sufficient to produce the Orinoco, back of this all-pervading, ubiquitous New England Civilization, there must be something worthy of our study.

power is a growth. And it is a growth, not merely from the germ of the original seed; it is a growth which has drawn to itself, and fed upon, the elements of the soil in which it has been imbedded; a growth, which has topped itself out into a thousand lungs, to breathe in the atmosphere of heaven around it, which has lifted up a thousand open hands, to catch the sunlight and the rain from heaven above it, and which, shooting downward, has hardened, and strengthened and entrenched itself against a thousand beating tempests in the earth beneath it.

Humboldt says, that the current produced by the passage of the waters of the Orinoco, between the South American continent and the island of Trinidad, is so powerful, that ships with all their canvas spread, and with a westerly breeze in their favor, can scarcely make their way against it; and that the presence of this mighty movement of waters convinced Columbus that he approached a continent, since only a continent could be the nurse of such a river. Widespread over this country, as are American institutions, no thoughtful mind can doubt the shaping and controlling influence in them, of NEW ENGLAND CIVILIZATION, wherever, and just in proportion as this civilization has been permitted to make itself felt. It is my present purpose, to indicate some of the sources of this civilization; for, if only the mountain-ranges and table-lands and plains of a continent are sufficient to produce the Orinoco, back of this all-pervading, ubiquitous New England Civilization, there must be something worthy of our study.

The first source of New England Civilization, is manifestly New England history. There are those who regard historical studies and pursuits with contempt. With them, a thing that is past, is done with. What care they, when or by whom a country was discovered, settled, cleared and civilized, provided these things have been accomplished sometime, and by some one? But, the truth is, the history of a nation must always exert a sovereign influence over its destiny. A name, a locality, an event of the past, may do more toward determining the character and tendency of the present, than all the most ambitious and princely spirits of a generation. Says Vinet, "Eminent men do one work, and their memory does another; often, indeed, the work of their memory is the most durable and best." It is the province of history to embalm and transmit this memory, that it may have an opportunity to do its legitimate work.

It is true, that the very deeds of the founders of States are, in themselves, immortal; have a direct work to do, even to the end of time. But, the influence of many a public act is, in itself, temporary, while the influence of its memory never can be estimated. The discovery of America, by Columbus, was an event, the influence of which never will cease to be felt. That single resolute man, whose faith was the substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not seen, so put his hand to the helm of the world's progress, that it will never lose the impulse imparted. But, full of sublimity and tender interest, as is the history of this event, it does not live as a vital force in the memory of men, as many a lesser

one. A few discoverers, a few scientific men, may be inspired by it; a few more may be comforted in their discouragements. The deed, and not the memory, does the greater work. The achievement, the opening of this vast continent to the enterprise and civilization of the old world, the linking of the old world and the new, in intercourse, in commerce, in nationalities, in history, and lately, almost in space, obliterating the very ocean that he crossed: this is what Columbus accomplished. He found a place, too, for the Great Republic of the future. This was his work.

There were others who came to this continent a century and a half later, exiles for conscience' sake, from their native land, who founded this Republic, for which he had provided a place. I shall not be understood as speaking disparagingly of the work of Columbus, when I say, that in grandeur of moral results, this work was greater than his. The little ship from Delft-Haven, outweighed the Spanish fleet from Palos. It was given to him to open a new world, of whose vastness, whose beauty, whose richness of structure and imperial future, even he had little conception. It was permitted to them, to determine the institutions, social, civil and political, which should preponderate in this new world, to establish that type of civilization, which should impress itself upon all future generations. If Columbus discovered a new world, if he opened up a pathway through the waters to its unknown shores, if he drew towards it the thoughts and the enterprise of the older nations of the earth; it was theirs, to enter into a successful competition with the various types of civilization that

appeared here, and to triumph over them all; it was theirs, so far as institutions are concerned, to *create* a new world, the model of which they brought over in the cabin of the Mayflower; as adventurers now carry ready-made dwellings to California.

They live in their deed: but they live also in their memory. The wake of their little vessel, winged by faith, will always be a pathway of light to the eyes of the future. It still stands anchored, no spectral ship, in Plymouth harbor. The pen of the historian and the poet, and the tongue of the eloquent, have never ceased, and will never cease, to do them honor, and to perpetuate their memory. That memory will live and do its work to the end of time. A moral atmosphere goes forth from it, that every man born in New England must breathe. He may not like the Pilgrims; he may invidiously intimate, that they had an eye to the cod-fisheries of the new world, as well as to its natural temples; a conclusion which might possibly be drawn *a posteriori* from the characteristics of some of their children. But, still, he will see that in their character and work which he will be compelled to honor, which will impress itself upon his own spirit and inspire his life. He cannot stand upon that Rock, once trodden by Carver and Brewster and Standish, fresh from the baptism of a winter sea, without thanking God for such ancestors, and praying that he may not prove unworthy of them, or unfaithful to what they committed to the keeping of their children.

And so of the events of the revolution. Can a citizen of New England escape the influence of such names and places as Lexington and Concord, as

Bennington and Saratoga? Can he walk among the ruins of Ticonderoga, which, for her unnatural sister, the heroism of Vermonters wrested from the grasp of the foe, without recalling that stalwart figure, now immortalized in stone at the entrance of your own Capitol, of him, who once stood with uplifted sword, at the gate of that fortress, and demanded its surrender in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress; two powers then joined together, not now to be put asunder! Can he stand upon the remnants of the old entrenchment where Warren fell, and not see his noble daring, his longing, lingering look, at the field that was lost? Ah! these memories are the most precious heir-looms that New Englanders have! Let suitable monuments mark such hallowed spots! Let the sculptor and the painter reproduce these historic personages, these attitudes, these deeds that can never die. Let the annals of the past be gathered up and treasured for our children, as the best security of the future. New England civilization will thus continue to be the outgrowth of New England history. And, as we see the same features and characteristics repeating themselves here and there, in the development of individual families, so our Warrens and our Allens will re-appear in our Winthrops and our Stannards to the end of time.

The second source of New England Civilization is New England climate and soil. Notwithstanding the rare original elements in it, New England Civilization would have been possible, only upon New Eng-

land soil; only in New England latitude. If the seeds of this civilization had been planted in the rich loam of Virginia, instead of the barren sands of Plymouth; if they had found a more genial latitude and a more generous nurture; escaping the long winters and easterly storms, the sterile and rocky hills of New England, the result would have been far different. We talk about overcoming the infelicities of climate, of subduing nature to productiveness, as though the direct victory were the great achievement; as though to make two blades of grass grow where one grew before, to double the bushels of wheat or corn or potatoes that an acre produces, to invent a mower or a reaper which shall do the work of a half-dozen men, to convert a neglected waterfall into a mill-site, or to make it give impulse to a thousand dashing shuttles or ten thousand whirring spindles, were the grand result of our efforts. There is a moral victory grander than this. The noblest result is the development of certain qualities in the victor. We triumph over the soil, the climate, the natural disadvantages which we encounter. But, these infelicities as we call them, put us to tuition also. We develop the possibilities of Nature. We none the less develop the possibilities of our own nature. The valleys bearded with wheat, or bristling with corn, the hills covered with flocks and herds, the streamlets and rivers vocal with the hum of industry and thrift: these constitute one result of our encounter with nature. But there is an intellectual and moral result, which is far more valuable. Habits of thought, of industry, of self-reliance, of persistent endeavor are acquired in this school. I hesitate not to determine,

which is the most beautiful object of contemplation, the broad meadows or graceful hill-sides, with clustered maples, which, in your own Vermont, one man has spent a lifetime in reducing to beauty and fertility, or the character, which this constant struggle with Nature and the elements has developed in himself; the calm and comprehensive judgment, the serene trust, the healthful sense of self-approval, and those other sturdy qualities so characteristic of the thorough yeomen of New England. There is no truer hero, there is no truer sage, frequently there is no truer saint, than such a man. If, therefore, it was a happy thing for the destinies of this continent, that our ancestors were such men as they were, so loyal to truth and to God, so severe in the simplicity of their faith and their manners, it was no less happy that they landed upon the "stern and rock-bound coast" of New England; fit school for fit pupils. The rough sea having for long months rocked them upon her Spartan bosom, kindly brought them to their no less Spartan nursery of a future empire.

This insensible, this reflex influence of climate, soil and scenery upon national character, is almost wholly ignored and neglected; in the choice of a residence, is so frequently counted for nothing. It is frequently said, in a half-sneering way, that New England is a good place to emigrate from. And so a man tears up from its native bed the roots of his household; leaves upon the hill-side the graves of his ancestors; sunders the tie that binds himself and his children to the cloud-land, the sun-sets, the mountains and the lakes of his native region, and seeks a new home in the the ever-

receding land of the West. Ah! the prairies may bloom ever so sweetly, their undulations may be ever so liquid and ocean-like as the breath of the wind sweeps across their yielding surface, the rivers may move their vast volumes ever so grandly to the Gulf, the cities and towns may spring up, as if by magic, around him, but all their physical and material advantages shall be more than counterbalanced by what he has lost, by what he has done violence to, in the change. The sacrifice may be a matter of necessity or duty, but it is none the less a sacrifice. New England is a good place to emigrate from, for it is a good place to give the founders of empires their preparatory training. Its mountains are good places from which to quarry out the corner or foundation-stones of States. But, such changes involve the loss of what can never be estimated by money-standards, of what can never be replaced by wealth and social influence.

The language of natural scenery may not be easily translatable into words; but it has a meaning. It speaks directly to the soul. Says one of the most eminent naturalists that ever lived: "That which the painter designates by the expressions 'Swiss scenery,' 'or 'Italian sky,' is based on a vague feeling of the local natural character. The azure of the sky, the effects of light and shade, the haze floating on the distant horizon, the forms of animals, the succulence of plants, the bright, glossy surface of the leaves, the outline of mountains, all combine to produce the elements on which depends the impression of any one region." The emigrant from New England, Westward, goes out from the influence of such a natural atmosphere, by

which he has been surrounded from infancy, by which he has been taught new conceptions of beauty, by which he has been inspired to perform many a forbidding duty, or braced up to many a difficult undertaking. He cannot transfer to his new home these sterner aspects of nature, whose inarticulate language has been to him like the voice of an unwearying and sleepless monitor; nor can he transport the rugged soil that has a thousand times broken or rejected his plowshare; nor the short seasons, that have driven him to provident and industrious husbandry; nor the small profits, that have rendered him faithful to particulars and a snug calculator. He cannot take with him, the mountain range, that has cast its morning or evening shadow of protection upon the little farm that nestled along the water-brook beneath it, or crept up to its cold and forbidding shoulder; where he has watched the tender-leaved Spring as she has put on her garments of green; the Summer in her mature beauty; the Autumn in her crimson richness; the Winter, as she walked in white. He goes out from the influence of all these inanimate faces of Nature and Nature's God. They have given him their blessing from his earliest infancy. They give him a reluctant, almost reproving, benediction now. But they go not with him. He cannot import them. When our young men are urged to follow the star of empire across the Mississippi, to embark their energies in the great enterprises of the West, even though New England farms and hamlets become a desolation, or go into the possession of the alien, shall we not remind them, that when they have left behind their backs the soil, the climate, the scenery of their

native region, they have forsaken the surroundings in which New England characteristics have had their natural development; which are the natural conservators of these characteristics? The brilliancy of a gem sometimes depends as much upon its setting as upon itself. It is the setting and the stone combined, that produce the effect sought. And New England character has its true surroundings among its own green and granite hills, its lakes that flash like a mirror in the sunlight, and its rivers that go enriching its intervalles down to the gray old Ocean, that daily baptizes anew its Eastern shores.

A third source of New England Civilization, are New England Institutions. And these, of course, are the family, the school, the church and the state. In New England, each of these has a peculiar stamp and type; and, therefore, exerts a peculiar influence. Men talk about institutions, just as they talk about climate and soil; as though the grand object in establishing them, consisted in what we can make them to be, and not in what they do for us. We talk about men's making institutions. But institutions make men, as well; just as, and even more than climate, scenery, soil.

It is saying scarcely too much, to claim that a nation is formed in the cradle of its infants. At any rate, the true statesman must admit, that the family is the moral nursery of the state; that before leaving the care of its mother, the little child already has, in embryo, the qualities that will distinguish him as a citizen. If he is to prove true to his obligations to his fellow citi-

zens, he has already shown it in the miniature commonwealth of which he is a member; if he is to be a law-breaker, he has already deserved and had foretastes of the cell and the dungeon. I am not speaking here of tendencies, but of determined character. The mother sometimes trembles at the exhibition of passion, of which some of her little brood are capable. She trembles, not so much for the present as the future. Such outbreaks are comparatively safe, in this realm of love over which she presides. She mingles pity and the persuasive eloquence of her own tender eye, with her efforts at restraint. But, the tribunal of society is not made up of such stuff as mothers are. Society has little patience with offenders; while its attempts to restrain criminals, are frequently so administered as to confirm them in their downward courses. The many recommitments for the same or worse crimes, tell fearfully against the practicability of really reforming men in prisons and houses of correction. It is the good family that makes the child the good citizen. And our schools of reform are practically valuable, only in proportion as they can be made to assume the character and impart the influences of the family.

New England families have been, and are still, in some good measure, peculiar for the exercise of parental authority and restraint over the tastes and tendencies, the character and habits of children. Law is the same in the domestic circle, as in the government of man, as in the government of God. Of these two governments, our children and youth are prospective citizens and subjects. I enter upon no defence of

parental severity, or arbitrariness. Let there be as much of reason and love in parental government, as is possible. But, I insist that there must be government; that the sovereignty of law must be recognized and inculcated, or the family is untrue alike to the government of man and to the government of God. And to my mind, one of the most discouraging aspects of our own time is the ridicule and decline of parental government on the part of so many of our native-born, and the almost total abuse and perversion of it, on the part of nearly all our foreign-born citizens. If obedience to law be not taught at home, it is almost never taught. And if obedience to law be not taught, liberty is a curse, and the larger it is, the greater the curse.

I repeat it: The individual family is the first type of civil government, the first school of the future citizen. And were our families what they should be, did they furnish the proper preliminary training, every child born in an American household, whether in mansion or hut, in city or hamlet, on hill-top or prairie, would ordinarily grow up to become a useful, industrious and loyal member of the body politic. Let us suppose, now, that it is well enough with the children of New England parentage; that they are brought up in the good old style of the fathers, or even a better one, if you prefer. How is it with those children of foreigners, those children who have no New England home; who have no persons that can be properly called either parents or guardians; who never knew the language of parental love or parental reproof, except that of objugation and reproach; and who are never taught childhood prayers or childhood hymns of praise; who

have neither table, hearth nor altar, around which they ever gather in the capacity of a family; who have examples of intemperance, Sabbath-breaking and other vices, set them by those who are their divinely-appointed instructors; among whom theft and lying and profanity are commonplace occurrences: how is it, with this not inconsiderable, and rapidly increasing element in New England Civilization? These boys and girls, standing upon the street-corners of our cities; appearing in all our larger towns and villages; these boys and girls, whose tongues are ready with the keenest slang or repartee for the luckless pedestrian, who ventures to remonstrate upon an obstructed sidewalk, or a poor forlorn cat with a tin pail at her tail, fleeing away from a shower of paving-stones: how shall they be saved to themselves and to the State? According to our theory of government, we cannot dispose of the morally deformed, as the Spartans did of the physically deformed. We are compelled to take them into our Civilization. Every citizen, be he blessed or cursed by his parentage, is a living stone, that must go up into our civil structure. And I confess, that I fear less the domination and intrigues of ecclesiastics; I fear less the influence of a religious system, whose very theory and structure are anti-democratic, are anti-republican, than the fact that the children of our foreign-born citizens have not the blessed influences of a New England home; are not taught reverence for truth and reverence for God, as it is customary for the children of New England parentage to be taught.

There were grand elements, doubtless, the grandest possibilities, in the boy Daniel Webster. But, who shall say, how much his greatness of character, how much his peerless achievement, was owing to those Psalms of David which he so wonderfully recited to the passing traveler, in that humble cottage of his father, amid New Hampshire forests, on the banks of the Merrimack; was owing to the serious views of life taught him by a father, whom he so deeply revered; by a mother, whom he loved with all the strength of his magnificent nature? New England homes lie at the basis of New England Civilization. There may be homely fare, there may be ingenious devices to make "auld claes look amaiست as weel's the new;" to make the two ends of the year meet, with a little to lay by for that rainy day which, in fancy, always hangs over the New England future: but you will usually find there, thoughtful views of life and of life's work; young minds and young hearts full of noble aspirations, and a resolute determination to live to some purpose, in one's day and generation.

Next removed from the New England family stands the New England school. I speak here of the common, the public school; my limits forbid any allusion to higher institutions. The New England school is almost as peculiar as the New England family; an institution as influential, not merely or mainly because of the amount of instruction imparted, though in it, enough of this may be accomplished to make almost any position of future eminence attainable; an institution, whose general diffusion and annual expendi-

tures teach the estimate which the State puts upon intelligence; an institution, where children are early brought into those relations of comparison and competition, which so largely determine the future of American men and women; an institution, in which self-denying laborers secretly and wisely and painfully build up those structures of human character, upon which the society of the next generation is to rest: like the coral-insects, themselves contented never to appear above the surface, except in the islands of tropical greenness which finally round out and embellish their patient endeavor. I think the eminent statesman, above alluded to, never wrote a more touching, or eloquent letter, than that penned from the chair of State in Washington, to his old master Tappan, thus closing:

"I thank you again, my good old schoolmaster, for your kind letter, which has awakened many sleepless recollections; and with all good wishes, I remain your friend and pupil,

DANIEL WEBSTER."

It is said that before the advent of the Messiah, every Jewish mother hailed the birth of a son, as the possible Desire of all nations. Oh! ye toilers, day after day, and week after week, and month after month, and year after year, in the school-rooms of New England, be not discouraged; despise not your work. Doubtless there are those, under your self-denying tuition, whose future eminence, intellectual and moral, shall gild your old age with a glory like that which the fame of New England's greatest

statesman shed upon the gray locks of old Master Tappan. Toil on, amid the petty peevishness of parents, seeking to undo their errors, and to retrieve their mistakes ; toil on, through wet and dry, through heat and cold: there is no nobler work on earth than yours.

And precisely here is New England's hope respecting the children of her foreign-born citizens. Here, in our schools, may be in some measure accomplished, what has been neglected in many of our families. Our children may be taught the significance and sacredness of law. True, the most summary method of dealing with children that have been brow-beaten and scolded all their days, is to continue and intensify the same process; is to arm yourself with strap and rattan, to add to your vocabulary all the epithets of sarcasm and abuse in your power, and still persist in the attempt to exorcise poor human nature on the same line adopted by disciplinarians at home. Horace says that "nature will come back, though expelled with a fork:" he might have said, all the more *because* expelled with a fork. For, this is the kind of exorcism, which nature does the most resist. You cannot cast out Beelzebub by Beelzebub. You cannot reach moral results, by purely physical means. The regimen of treatment you adopt, will only intensify the warfare which there is in the child's bosom, against law as a merely outward restraint. You bring yourself down to the lower platform of the criminal code. In such a government as our own, what we most need among the people, is the sense and appreciation of law, as an invisible power and influence. As with the Divine government, so with the most perfect of human. It

is not constantly asserting itself. It is not constantly assuming terrible aspects, and thundering with its dark enginery of penalties. There is this dark background to all law, whether human or Divine; but, for the truest and highest style of obedience it is not adequate; it is not conducive to it. Children that have been kept from disobedience at home and at school, merely from the fear of physical punishment, may be kept from breaking laws by holding up before them the prospect of a term at the reform-school or in the state-prison. But, you thus institute a warfare between the child and law. He never learns to love law as a rule of right. In the ideal sense, he never becomes fit for citizenship. These future citizens must have moral education, or they never can be qualified for their duties to the State. And failing in this, at home, it must be furnished them in the public school. And infinitely above all acquisitions in Arithmetic, Geography or Grammar, is the coming to feel that law is a holy thing; and that to wage warfare with it, or with its ministers, is not only unsafe, but is a dishonor to themselves and an injury to the public weal, of which they themselves are soon to become a part.

The next institution indicated as a source of New England Civilization, is the Church. And, of course, this term is employed here in the most general manner. It means, that aggregate association, which represents, if it does not always include, the spiritual Kingdom of God among men; which accepts His law, as of present abiding force, and His ordinances as the

true instrumentality for making man what he should be, whether in his relations to his Maker or to his brother man. Of this association, of this kingdom, the Bible is the hand-book and exposition. Say what men will, think what they dare not say, in the last analysis, the Bible, and the influences which have proceeded from it, have shaped New England Civilization. That single day of rest in each week, a green island amid a melancholy waste of waters; that respite from the toils of this world, the sound of Sabbath bells, the proclamation of the truth; ah! no man can calculate what stability and serenity these influences have given to New England life. France tried a Republic, not only without the Bible and without a Sabbath, but trampling the Bible and the Sabbath and the immortality of the soul under foot; denying and repudiating them, and substituting an artificial and infidel division of time, for that which had been established by Jehovah. What was the result? I need not remind you. But you say, "France was not prepared for a Republic." With a Bible and a Sabbath, a Republic would have been far more feasible for France, than without them. With a New England Sabbath, a republic might have been possible, even in France.

God has never been without a witness in the institutions of New England; and amid all its variety, this is the basis of that seriousness in New England character, which has given it such a power over the destinies of the nation. This is the basis, too, of that love for human equality, which has now become and must always remain the predominant idea of this great

people. Says an acute French philosopher and divine: "The sentiment of human equality is always in exact proportion with the sentiment of God's presence; "because we want a basis for man's respect for man, "and this basis can be no other than God." Every sanctuary, therefore, in these New England valleys, or standing like a sentinel upon her hill-tops, has been a protest against the rights of man in human flesh and blood. And if those, who have frequented these sanctuaries, have sometimes been slower to discover this than your Garrison and your Wendell Phillips, still let the credit be given where it belongs. For, I believe, it was the religious sentiment of New England that originated and found expression in President Lincoln's Proclamation. It was the religious sentiment of the country, derived not from '*Liberators*' and '*Independents*,' though conveyed through them, and quickened by them, that carried us safely through the recent war; and which has lately given itself expression in such swollen tides of majority, against the policy of the man, whom the bullet of an assassin and not the ballots of the people put into the Presidential chair at Washington.

It has been said by Count Gasparin, and with great justice and force, that the Christian virtues that appear in the families of infidels, are to be ascribed, not to infidelity, but to the influence of that Christian civilization, in which these families had their growth; whose life-giving atmosphere they have breathed. If a man denies the truth of the Christian religion, and is yet evidently moulded by its spirit, Christianity and not infidelity deserves the credit. And so in the

advance of Christian civilization, men may be put forward as standard-bearers, may become the representatives of a Christian idea, who in other respects, think the thoughts and talk the dialect of pagans. Which shall have the credit of their Christian ideas, Paganism or Christianity? A few years ago, some of these very men, whom we now canonize, in political saintship, went about the country unchurching churches, pronouncing maledictions upon ministers and church-members, and execrating the Bible and the sanctuary. And, yet, all their boasted humanity, and more, was embraced in these words of the Author of Christianity: "All things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them." And that their views have triumphed, is owing to that life and power, which they received from God and not from man.

The only remaining institution mentioned above, as the source of New England Civilization, is the State; a word intended to comprehend that system by which our rulers are elected, and our laws made and enforced.

Such a political system as that which prevails in this country, is a powerful educator of the people. Here, of course, comes in the mighty enginery of the press; discussing all topics that relate to the public welfare, recording criminal acts, the decisions of judges, the opinions of eminent men; in a word, causing the whole civil and political life of the people to become one moving panorama, upon which each citizen may look as often as he takes up the daily

news. The State, of course, is the resultant of the civilization of the people. The primary electors, the men who make, and the men who execute the laws, the men who determine judicial questions, are the offspring and the representatives of this civilization. And these embodiments of our civilization re-act upon that civilization itself. When Governor Andrew of Massachusetts delayed the execution of the Malden murderer, he confronted the civilization of the State, of which he was the chief Executive. Every man, woman and child, who knew of the crime, discussed his reasons for thus stepping in between the criminal and the penalty of the law, the sentence of the judge; aye, discussed anew, the whole theory of capital punishment.

All the great questions of public policy, which have been before the nation, during the last four or five years, have put the people to school; have taught them to scrutinize men and measures, to analyze the first principles of government. The re-organization of that portion of the nation lately in rebellion, will have cost the people and their rulers as much thought, will have educated them as much, as its original formation. We are coming to have clearer ideas of the genius of our institutions; of the meaning of the word citizen, and of the prerogatives of citizenship. The grand first principles of the Declaration of Independence, which, unfortunately for his memory, otherwise so resplendent, one of our gifted public men once stigmatized as a "glittering generality," after these long years, begins to take its place in the firmament of the nation's thought; begins to shine out

from the smoke of the battle-field with a heavenly lustre; just as there are stars of the first magnitude, which are thousands of years bringing their serene rays to bear upon the eyes of men. And what the nation does in general, each State does in particular. There are local interests constantly demanding examination; there are local questions constantly demanding discussion, which keep the public mind always upon the alert; which sharpen the perceptions, and modify or confirm the moral bias of the people.

Thus imperfectly have I attempted to pass under notice, some of the sources of New England civilization; some of the historical, the physical and moral forces that have thus far determined the distinctive character of New Englanders; a nationality no less real, because it has only imaginary national limits. It is a civilization of which New Englanders may well be proud. It is intelligent, it is moral, it is religious, it is heroic. And, surely, it is one of the offices of such an organization as that which I have the honor, this evening, to address, so to hold up before the eyes of the living, the civilization of the past—so to analyze its sources and to record its results,—as to awaken sufficient enthusiasm to transmit it unimpaired and improved, so far as it may be improved, to the generations that are to come.

No man can predict the future of this great nation. That its future will be grandly noble, or grandly disastrous, the events of the past render very apparent; and that New England will have her full share in determining this future, we cannot for one moment

doubt. I began this discussion with an allusion to one of the great South American rivers; let me close it with an allusion to another, just visited and explored by the eminent naturalist, whose love for science has led him to expatriate himself from his native land, and who this evening stands in our modern Athens, in his somewhat broken, but most forcible and beautiful language, giving his report of that wonderful region. It is said of the Amazon, that for fifty miles seaward, she bears down and annihilates the tides of Old Ocean itself; giving her own color and freshness to the waters which she meets from another continent. So mighty, so diffusive, so decided, so individual, let the civilization of New England be in the future, and the civilization of the country is safe; there will be no lapsing back into barbarism; there will be onward progress, till His coming, whose kingdom knows not the metes and bounds of countries and times, but will be universal, and will endure forever!

OFFICERS
OF THE
VERMONT STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

ELECTED OCTOBER 19, A. D. 1869.

PRESIDENT,

GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, St. Albans.

VICE PRESIDENTS,

WILLIAM H. LORD, D. D., Montpelier,

GEN. JOHN W. PHELPS, Brattleboro,

HON. GEORGE W. BENEDICT, Burlington.

RECORDING SECRETARY,

HENRY CLARK, Rutland.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY,

ALBERT D. HAGER, Proctorsville.

TREASURER,

HERMAN D. HOPKINS, Montpelier.

LIBRARIAN,

CHARLES REED, Montpelier.

BOARD OF CURATORS,

HAMPDEN CUTTS, Brattleboro,

CHARLES REED, Montpelier,

GEORGE GRENVILLE BENEDICT, Burlington,

PHILANDER D. BRADFORD, Northfield,

CHARLES S. SMITH, Montpelier,

JOHN R. CLEAVELAND, Brookfield,

ORVILLE S. BLISS, Georgia.

All donations of Books, Pamphlets or Newspapers, should be addressed to
Hon. CHARLES REED, Librarian, Montpelier.

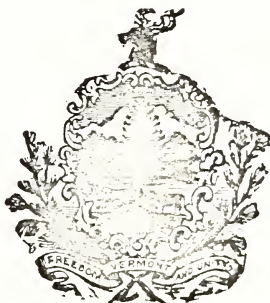
PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

VERMONT STATE

Historical Society.

OCTOBER 19 AND 20, 1869.



MONTPELIER:
JOURNAL PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT.
1869.

PROCEEDINGS.

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY ROOMS, }
MONTPELIER, Oct. 19, 1869. }

THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY convened in annual meeting at the Society Rooms, in the State House, on Tuesday, October 19th, 1869, at 2 o'clock, P. M., Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD, D.D., Vice President, presiding.

Hon. CHARLES REED, the Librarian, presented his annual report, which was read and adopted.

Hon. HILAND HALL, of Bennington, on behalf of Benjamin J. Lossing, the author, presented the Society a volume, entitled—"The Pictorial Field Book of the War of 1812."

On motion, Hon. CHARLES DEWEY, Montpelier, Rev. CHARLES S. SMITH, Montpelier, and Hon. JOHN R. CLEAVELAND, Brookfield, were appointed a committee to present nominations for officers of the Society for the ensuing year.

The committee on nominations presented the following list of officers, who were duly elected:

President—GEORGE F. HOUGHTON, St. Albans.

Vice Presidents—Rev. W. H. LORD, D.D., Montpelier; Gen. JOHN W. PHELPS, Brattleboro; Hon. GEORGE W. BENEDICT, Burlington.

Recording Secretary—HENRY CLARK, Rutland.

Corresponding Secretary—ALBERT D. HAGER, Proctorsville.

Treasurer—HERMAN D. HOPKINS, Montpelier.

Board of Curators—Hon. HAMPDEN CUTTS, Brattleboro ; Hon. CHARLES REED, Montpelier ; Hon. GEORGE G. BENEDICT, Burlington ; Hon. PHILANDER D. BRADFORD, Northfield ; Rev. CHAS. S. SMITH, Montpelier ; Hon. JOHN R. CLEAVELAND, Brookfield ; ORVILLE S. BLISS, Georgia.

Col. H. D. HOPKINS, Treasurer, submitted his annual report, from which it appeared that the available funds of the Society amount to \$931.61.

The following named gentlemen were elected resident members of the Society: His Excellency, PETER T. WASHBURN, Woodstock ; Hon. CHARLES H. HEATH, Plainfield ; Rev. PERRIN B. FISK, Peacham ; LEWIS H. BISBEE, Newport ; LYMAN G. HINCKLEY, Chelsea ; RECTOR GAGE, Addison ; GEORGE H. SCOTT, Vergennes.

The following gentlemen were elected corresponding members : BENJAMIN J. LOSSING, Dover Plains, N. Y. ; Col. ALDACE F. WALKER, New York city.

On motion of Rev. CHARLES S. SMITH, the Committee on Publication were authorized to fill the vacancy in the committee occasioned by the death of Rev. PLINY H. WHITE.

EVENING SESSION.

At 7 o'clock, P. M., the Society assembled in the Hall of the House of Representatives, Rev. WILLIAM H. LORD, D. D., presiding.

Prayer was offered by Rev. CHARLES S. SMITH, of Montpelier. Ex-Governor HALL read an interesting paper on Ticonderoga.

HENRY CLARK, of Rutland, followed with a brief sketch of the life and services of Rev. PLINY H. WHITE, late President of the Society.

On motion of Hon. CHARLES REED, the thanks of the Society were tendered to Hon. HILAND HALL and HENRY CLARK, for their valuable addresses, and that copies be requested for the archives of the Society.

On motion of A. D. HAGER, the Society adjourned, to meet at their rooms at 10 o'clock, A. M., on Wednesday morning.

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY ROOMS, }
WEDNESDAY, Oct. 20, 1869. }

Hon. HILAND HALL in the chair.

On motion of Hon. CHARLES REED, it was

Resolved, That Hon. JAMES BARRETT, of Woodstock, be invited to deliver the next Annual Address before the Vermont Historical Society.

Col. CHARLES H. JOYCE, Rutland, DAVID M. CAMP, 2d., Newport, and HENRY N. NEWELL, Shelburne, were elected resident members of the Society.

Dr. J. N. STILES, of Windsor, presented a photograph, finely framed in black walnut, of the Old Constitution House, in Windsor, (now removed,) in which the State Constitution was drafted and adopted, July 2, 1777.

On motion of A. D. HAGER, it was voted, that in the forthcoming volume of Collections, the names of all the corresponding members, and also the names of resident members, whose membership has not been forfeited by non-payment of yearly dues, be inserted.

No other business appearing, the Society adjourned *sine die*.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN
OF THE
VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

To the Vermont Historical Society :

The additions made to the Library of our Society for the past year will be found in the list annexed.

Of some of the matters which seem entitled to particular mention, I take the liberty to make note as follows :

TEHUANTEPEC RAILWAY.

This company, chartered by Vermont at the last session of its legislature, has issued its prospectus in a volume which contains also the Geography and History of the route of their road. That it is the very route over which Cortes transported the material to build the first vessels on the Pacific coast—in fact the first inter-oceanic road used—commends the volume to all inquirers in tracing the progress of Geographical discovery. This route has all the power of romance in its favor, besides its other advantages.

A chapter is contributed by our associate, HENRY STEVENS, of London, in which, if he does not establish the fact, he renders it highly probable, that Dr. Kohl, in Vol. 6, Maine Historical Collections, has taken a copy of the map, made by Marco Polo, of

the North East Coast of Asia, and attempted to identify the early explorations of the North East Coast of North America with the coast line of that map, supposing it a map of the coast of North America.

Such a mistake would be quite easily made, for the early voyagers to the North East Coast of America themselves supposed they had reached the North East Coast of Asia, and were very likely to use copies of the map of Marco Polo on which to put down and add their own discoveries.

Mr. Stevens, who takes quite as much pride in his title of G. M. B., (Green Mountain Boy,) as in his other honors, may vanquish the voluminous German in this business of the verification of the early explorations in Maine.

For an elegant presentation copy of this volume, our Society is indebted to Simon Stevens, Esq., of New York, the President of the road.

LIFE AND TIMES OF WILLIAM JARVIS.

This book commences with an animated description of Boston before Feb. 4, 1770, the day of the birth of Jarvis ; traces his career through his school days to his establishment in Boston as a merchant ; his failure by endorsing for a mercantile house in New York, and his commitment to jail for debt upon its paper he had signed assuerty ; his five years of perilous but successful voyages and hardships to retrieve his desperate fortunes ; his payment of his debts his appointment by Madison and Jefferson as Charge d' Affairs at Lisbon, and Consul General at Portugal ; his various and important services to his government and his countrymen at Lisbon, performed to the entire satisfaction of the authorities at Washington ; his large commercial transactions ; his interviews and dealings with the English and French officers as they

in turn possessed Lisbon ; his introduction of the fine-wooled merino into the United States ; his return with wealth, and his establishment at Weathersfield ; and his connection with the politics of Vermont and the nation.

The life of " Consul Jarvis," the name by which he is best known, is written by the loving hand of a daughter, who saw nothing amiss in the father she venerated. Her narrative is as interesting to Vermonters as any biography we have read.

It makes us regret that the powers of her father should have been wasted at Weathersfield, instead of being felt in the broad field of the nation. This idea is well expressed in the letters of Messrs. Walton and Billings, which are found in the appendix.

As the neighbors of Consul Jarvis could not conceive how any regular business could make him so rich in about eight years, they were bound to account for it in some unusual way ; and they have told the story, that during his consulate many Spanish Nobles deposited their plate and jewels with him when entering upon their Guerilla war against Napoleon ; that many of these Nobles were killed and their heirs never claimed the deposits, and that thus Mr. Jarvis came into possession of a great amount of property.

This tale is not noticed in the book, and we may well suppose it to have no other foundation than the uneasy brains o' country gossip.

" MEMORIALS OF A CENTURY."

This work by the Rev. Isaac Jennings, bearing the date of 1869, is the early history of Bennington, with its " Otamout Tavern," " The Battle," and its famous " Early Settler," all so noted in Vermont story.

But its brief statements of the origin, formation and written creed of the first church established in Vermont in 762, furnishes its most interesting feature, and is new to most of us.

When we learn, as we do from this book, that most of the early settlers of Bennington were "Separates;" that they came to Vermont to avoid their religious troubles in Connecticut and Massachusetts; that they there had refused to pay taxes to the "Standing Order" to support religious worship their consciences did not approve; that this church included such names as Fay, Fassett and Robinson—we come to perceive why it was that the third article of our Bill of Rights so emphatically declares "That all men have a natural and inherent right to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences"—and "that no man ought to, or of right can be compelled to attend any religious worship, or erect or support any place of worship, or maintain any minister contrary to the dictates of his conscience."

This declaration in 1777 put Vermont in the very advance in denying the aid of the constable to collect church rates for the support of religious worship. This chapter in our history is worthy of being more fully elaborated, and all the details deserve to be more accurately traced.

This third article of our Bill of Rights may have been adopted by men smarting under a sense of wrongs suffered from imprisonment or distraint of property in other states, for non-payment of church rates. And the names of these men ought to be rescued from the oblivion that is closing about the authors of our first Constitution, and receive fit recognition from the friends of religious liberty everywhere.

VERMONT IN THE REBELLION.

Major Otis H. R. Waite, Claremont, N. H., has published a volume of 288 pages with this title, which is a quite brief and fair resume of the services of our troops from Bethel to the capture of Richmond. This is a book for hurried men and the Young

America of Vermont to begin their reading of the splendid exploits of our soldiers, before they ask for more extended details. The full story is not found here, and is not attempted.

AUTOGRAPHS.

From the collection of autograph letters of distinguished Vermonters, for which the Society is indebted to Hon. Timothy R. Merrill, of Montpelier, we select the following characteristic note from John Mattocks, after he had been dropped from the bench of the Supreme Court, to Timothy Merrill, Secretary of State :

“PEACHAM, 23d Dec., 1835.

“*Dear Sir :*

“I send you the posthumous works of the late Judge Mattocks, “being a part of such learned reports as he is obliged to publish “after his death. The number is four, being 12 reports & 3 dissenting opinions. These were copied while I was in life. The “others were written but have not been copied, and perhaps may “slumber to the great damage of the profession. But there is “enough in the 6th Vol. to enlighten the Bar.

“Very respectfully your ob’t serv’t,

J. MATTOCKS.”

The following from Gov. Van Ness is a model letter of introduction for the benefit of Mr. Collamer, who was then sufficiently young and unknown to need it. And from the young gentleman who was the bearer of this letter, to the Nestor of the State full of honors, State and national, whom we buried two years ago, was a long distance.

“BURLINGTON, March 7, 1813.

“TIMOTHY MERRILL, Esq.:

“The bearer, Jacob Collamer, Esquire, has in view to commence the practice of the bar in Barre in your county, & is desirous for a line of introduction to you.—I therefore recommend “him to your friendship, & introduce him to your acquaintance

"as a young gentleman of education & talents, & of good character both moral & political. Any assistance you may render him in any way whatever, will benefit him & oblige,

"Your friend,

C. P. VAN NESS."

PLINY HOLTON WHITE.

The death of our President has taken from us the most industrious collector of the materials of Vermont Biography and History, and the most unwearied, skillful and systematic chronicler in our State. He was throwing off the work he had in hand with all his might, that he might devote himself more fully to the editing of the first volume of the Collections of the Vermont Historical Society, when disease fastened on his overtasked brain, and he was added to the number of distinguished Americans who have died of overwork. His death is a positive loss to our State whose annals and whose men it seemed his genius and his mission to illustrate.

The publication of our first volume is thus delayed. But who shall fill the place of Mr. White, is a question not easy to answer.

Our Society owes the services of Mr. White fit commemoration.

The minds of the people of our State were never more awake than to-day upon the subjects of interest to our Society. Local and Town Histories are everywhere progressing; and inquiry is stimulated by the action of our Society, which will result in collecting much valuable material for future history.

But some more efficient way should be provided by which every book and pamphlet printed in Vermont, shall be immediately placed on our shelves.

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES REED, *Librarian.*

October 19, 1869.

BOOKS RECEIVED

BY THE

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

DURING THE YEAR ENDING OCTOBER, 1869.

Hon. Jas. Barrett and Frederick Billings, Esq.,—Judge Barrett's "Memorial Address on the Life and Character of Hon. Jacob Collamer." 25 copies.

Hon. G. G. Benedict, Burlington,—Burlington Free Press and Times.

Dr. P. D. Bradford, Northfield,—Seven Passumpsic and other Bank Bills.

Rev. E. H. Byington, Windsor,—Minutes of General Convention of Vermont.

Hon. Merritt Clark, Poultney,—Specimens of Bank of Poultney Bills.

Q. M. Gen. M. C. Meigs,—Lists of Distances from Washington.

Hon. T. R. Merrill, Montpelier,—Autograph Letters of C. P. Van Ness; Autograph Letter of Wm. C. Bradley; Sam'l C. Crafts; Asa Aiken; Heman Allen; Horatio Seymour; Dennison Smith; D. Azro A. Buck; John Mattocks; Norman Williams.

Prof. B. Pearce, Supt. of Coast Survey,—Report of Coast Survey, 1866.

Holland Plimpton, Esq., Newfane,—"Federal Galaxy," for Aug. 4 and 11, 1797; "Federal Spy," for May 13 and June 17, 1794; "Greenfield Gazette," for May 7 and 14, 1795; "Massachusetts Spy," for Sept. 6, 13, 20 and 27, 1792.

Hon. Worthington C. Smith,—Three Pamphlets on the Northern Pacific Railroad.

Rev. Edwin M. Stone, Providence, R. I.,—Memoir of Thomas A. Alexander Telft.

Simon Stevens, Esq., New York,—Tehuantepec Railway Company, 1869.

Hon. R. S. Taft, Burlington,—Four Annual Reports, City of Burlington, 1869.

Jonathan Tenney, Esq., Albany, N. Y.,—Memorial of the Class of 1843, Dartmouth.

Hon. Abel Underwood, Wells River,—Report of the Centennial Proceedings, Orford, N. H., Sept. 7, 1865.

Town of Shoreham,—History of Shoreham and of Addison County.

Town of Melrose, Mass.,—Melrose Memorial, 1861-5.

City of Boston,—Fifty-seventh Annual Report of Auditor.

Publishers of the "Educational Gazette,"—Educational Gazette.

Diocese of Vermont,—Seventy-ninth Annual Convention.

Department of Agriculture,—Monthly Reports.

American Antiquarian Society,—Proceedings, Oct. 21, 1868, April 28, 1869.

Essex Institute,—Bulletin, Vol. 1, Nos. 2 and 3.

Montana Vigilance Committee,—History of the capture, trial and execution of the Road Agent Band. By Thos. J. Dimsdale.

Georgia Historical Society,—Stevens' History of Georgia, 2 vols.; Georgia Historical Collections, Vol. 2; Sketch of the Chatham Artillery; Historical Pamphlets—3; Sketch of Tomochi-Chi, Chief of the Yamacraws.

Maine Historical Society,—Historical Collections, Vol. 1, Second Series.

Massachusetts Historical Society,—Proceedings, 1867-69.

Rhode Island Historical Society,—Collections of R. I. Historical Society, Vol. 6; City Documents of Providence—2 Pamphlets; Report of the Ministry at Large, by E. M. Stone.

Wisconsin Historical Society,—Collections for 1867-68-69.

Cotton Mather and the Salem Witchcraft,—by W. F. Poole, Melrose, Mass.

Eight Dollars in Continental Money,—by G. H. Scott, Vergennes.

THE CAPTURE
OF
TICONDEROGA,
IN
1775.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT
MONTPELIER, OCT. 19, 1869,

By HILAND HALL.

ADDRESS OF GOV. HALL.

Mr. President of the Vermont Historical Society,

and Ladies and Gentlemen:

Before I commence the paper which I have been requested to read this evening, a word of explanation seems necessary. Within the past dozen years a special enmity toward the early inhabitants and institutions of Vermont has been exhibited by a few historical writers in New York City; perhaps inherited from their land-jobbing ancestors. Their hostile demonstrations have not been made by any attempted production of facts or arguments, but in dark insinuations against the patriotism or integrity of the founders of our State, and by calling them an abundance of hard names. Ethan Allen has come in for a large share of their hostility, though it has generally been without assuming any tangible form. But in December last, Mr. B. F. DeCosta, who I understand is a retired clergyman living in New York city, so far departed from the previous practice as to come forward with an elaborate article in the *Galaxy Magazine*, in which he undertakes to show that John Brown, Esq., of Pittsfield, and the traitor, Arnold, were the real heroes in the capture of Ticonderoga, and that what Ethan Allen did was of very little account.

The magazine article was very thoroughly and effectually answered by Professor George W. Benedict, in the *Burlington Free Press*, and by the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, in the *Connecticut Courant*, and in newspaper articles by others in Boston and St.

Albans. The paper which I am about to read was prepared soon after the publication of the *Galaxy* article, under the impression that it might be advisable, at some future time, to publish a refutation of it, in a more permanent form than in the daily or weekly newspaper, but without intending to read it before this Society. It is read now, in consequence of the unexpected failure of the person selected to deliver the annual address on this occasion.

THE CAPTURE OF TICONDEROGA IN 1775.

Who took Ticonderoga? is a question recently asked in the *Galaxy* Magazine, by Mr. B. F. DeCosta, of New York city, which question he at once proceeded to answer by giving an account of the event quite different from that which has been commonly received.

The leading facts relating to the capture have hitherto been regarded to be, that the expedition was secretly planned by some gentlemen in Connecticut, who furnished a few men with funds for expenses and supplies for the undertaking; that these men set off for Bennington with the intention of engaging Col. Ethan Allen in the enterprise, and with the expectation of raising the force for the capture on the New Hampshire Grants; that on their way, at Salisbury and in Berkshire county, their number was increased to some fifty or sixty; that on the New Hampshire Grants they were joined by nearly two hundred Green Mountain Boys collected by Allen and his associates, Allen being elected to the command of the whole; that after the men had been mustered at Castleton for the attack, Benedict Arnold, with a single attendant, arrived there, and claimed the command by virtue of written instructions from the Committee of Safety of Massachusetts, authorizing him "to enlist" four hundred men, and with them seize the fortress; that Arnold, having no authority to command these

men already raised, and to whom he was an entire stranger, his claim was denied, and Allen was confirmed in the supreme command; that Arnold was allowed to join the party as an assistant, and when the fort was surprised, was permitted to enter it by the side of Allen at his left; and that Allen, being thus in command of the expedition, demanded the surrender of the fort from Capt. Delaplace, its commander, "in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress."

Such is a brief outline of the account of the capture given by Gordon in his contemporaneous history; by Holmes in his *Annals*; by Sparks in his *Lives of Allen and Arnold*; by Hildreth in his *History of the United States*; by Irving in his *Life of Washington*; and by Bancroft, and numerous other historians.

In contravention of this uniform current of history, the writer in the *Galaxy Magazine*, disregarding the most important features of this account, claims that John Brown, a lawyer of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, "was the person who first suggested the enterprise" by which the fortress was taken; that he had visited Canada by the request of Gen. Joseph Warren and Samuel Adams, "to secure the aid of the people to the cause of independence," and that in the month of March, 1775, he had written to Warren and Adams, "that the fort of Ticonderoga must be seized, as soon as possible, should hostilities be committed by the king's troops;" that Samuel Adams, who was a delegate from Massachusetts to the Continental Congress, while on his way to Philadelphia, was at Hartford *on the twenty-seventh of April, 1775*, when he and "a number of gentlemen met with the governor of Connecticut and resolved on the capture of Ticonderoga," in furtherance of "Brown's recommendation;" that the party sent on the expedition from Connecticut, "at once reported to Brown for the express purpose of advising with him about the whole matter." Therefore, the writer concludes that Col. John Brown is entitled to the credit of originating the plan for the capture,

and especially that Ethan Allen had nothing whatever to do with it. In the actual capture of the fortress, the writer claims that Arnold held a joint and equal command with Allen, and is, in fact, entitled to the largest share of the honor.

Mr. DeCosta, who professes to belong to a "new school of history," commences his views of the capture of Ticonderoga with high claims to historical research and accuracy, as follows :

"The study of American history," he says, "has now entered upon a new era. An intelligent patriotism no longer demands the unquestioned belief of every vainglorious tradition. Historical students have discovered that in order to enforce conviction they must produce authorities."

We are not disposed to controvert the rule which the writer thus lays down for historical research. Whether it belongs to an old or "a new era," it is peculiarly obligatory upon one, who like the *Galaxy* writer, propounds a new historical theory for the overthrow of a belief which has prevailed for nearly a century, and has hitherto been unquestioned.

Now for the application of this rule to the article of Mr. DeCosta, that we may ascertain to what extent he "enforces conviction" of its truth "by the production of authorities."

And first, in regard to his assumption that John Brown was the originator of the expedition by which Ticonderoga was taken. The first piece of evidence upon which the writer relies, is a letter written from Montreal by Brown to General Joseph Warren and Samuel Adams, in the month of March, 1775, from which he makes a quotation as follows :

"One thing I must mention, to be kept a profound secret. The fort of Ticonderoga must be seized as soon as possible, should hostilities be committed by the king's troops. The people on the New Hampshire Grants have engaged to do the business, and, in my opinion, are the proper persons for the job."

One would naturally suppose from the fact here stated by Brown, "*that the people on the New Hampshire Grants had engaged to do the business;*" that he had been in consultation with the leaders of those people, persons who were accustomed to speak and act in their behalf and to enter into engagements for them. But this natural inference would interfere with the writer's theory that the project was wholly Brown's, by leaving it in doubt whether the capture was first suggested by him or by those with whom he had been in consultation on the New Hampshire Grants. It was, therefore, necessary for him to ignore any such intercourse with the leaders, which he does by asserting that "*the only people* he, [Brown] had anything to do with were a couple of old hunters who ferried him hurriedly down Lake Champlain." To be sure, this places Brown in the unenviable position of making a false representation to his employers, that the people on the Grants had made a certain important engagement with him, when he had not seen them and it was consequently impossible that they should have done any such thing. Hence we are compelled to infer, that in the ethics of the "new era," upon which "the study of American history has entered," a false representation is regarded as a very trifling matter.

But let us inquire a little further into this mission of Mr. Brown into Canada, and his doings on the New Hampshire Grants. Early in the year 1775, an approaching struggle of the colonies with the mother country was clearly foreseen, and measures taken to prepare for it. On the 15th of February a resolution was passed by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, which, after reciting that it appeared to be the design of the British ministry to engage the Canadians and Indians in hostile measures against the colonies, directed the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston, "in such way and manner as they should think proper, to open and establish an *intimate correspondence and con-*

nection with the inhabitants of the Province of Quebec, and that they endeavor to put the same immediately into execution. That committee appointed Mr. Brown to repair to Canada for the purpose indicated by the resolution, furnishing him with letters and pamphlets for friends in Montreal. It appears by Mr. Brown's letter from that place to Messrs. Warren and Adams before referred to, which bears date March 29, 1775, that immediately after receiving the letters and papers he went to Albany to open a correspondence with a Dr. Joseph Young, and also to ascertain the state of the lakes, which he says he found "impassable at that time." He accordingly returned to Pittsfield, and about a fortnight afterward, "set out for Canada." That he took the most direct and convenient route through Bennington across the New Hampshire Grants, there can be no manner of doubt. It appears by his letter that on his arrival in Canada, the engagement with him to capture Ticonderoga, before mentioned, had been entered into, and that he had also accomplished one of the most important objects of his mission, indicated in the Massachusetts resolution, by establishing, as his letter states, "*a channel of correspondence through the New Hampshire Grants, which might be depended on,*" neither of which could have been done if he had taken any other route. He says in his letter "two men from the New Hampshire Grants accompanied me" to Canada. These companions and guides were furnished him by the committee of the New Hampshire Grants at Bennington, as appears by authentic and undoubted evidence. One of them was no other than Peleg Sunderland, one of the eight persons who had been condemned to death without trial by the infamous New York outlawry act of 1774. In 1787, he petitioned the General Assembly of Vermont, stating that "in the month of March, 1775, he was called upon and requested by the *Grand Committee* at Bennington to go to Canada as a pilot to Major John Brown, who was sent by the Pro-

vincial Congress," etc.; that he was in that service twenty-one days, for which he had never received any compensation. The petition was referred to a committee who reported that "the petitioner did go to Canada *by order of the authority*, to pilot Major Brown as set up in his petition," and recommended that he be paid therefor from the State Treasury, the sum of eight pounds and fourteen shillings, being at the rate of one dollar per day, which payment was accordingly made. (See petition and report on file in the office of the Secretary of State at Montpelier, and Journals of Assembly, March 7, 1787; also Hall's Early History of Vermont, 198, 470. For Brown's letter to Warren and Adams, see Force's Archives, Vol. 2, 4th series, 243.)

There would seem, then, to be no doubt that Mr. Brown did see other people on the New Hampshire Grants besides "the couple of old hunters, who ferried him hurriedly down Lake Champlain;" that he did in fact confer with "the Grand Committee" of those people, and that there is, therefore, no reason to question the truth of Brown's statement, that "the people on the New Hampshire Grants" had engaged to capture Ticonderoga. It consequently follows that Mr. DeCosta's theory, which convicts Brown of misrepresentation and falsehood, falls to the ground.

It is perhaps proper to notice here that Mr. DeCosta, after what he says about the two old hunters, adds the following: "With Allen, who lived far away from the lake, he (Brown) had no communication as is shown by the declarations of Allen himself." We have no direct proof that Brown saw Allen on this occasion, though there is no reason to doubt that he did, for Allen's residence was at Bennington, and he was a member of the Grand Committee with whom Brown conferred. It is difficult to speak in words polite of the assertion of Mr. DeCosta, that "*it is shown by the declarations of Allen himself*," that Brown did not see him. The writer produces no authority for the statement, and can produce none.

It is either a random assertion made without thought or consideration, allowable only in his "new era of American history," or it is something worse. *There is not a word of truth in it.*

Whether the suggestion in regard to the seizure of Ticonderoga was first made by Allen, or by some other of the Green Mountain Boys with whom Brown was in conference, or by Brown himself, does not appear, nor is it material to know. The necessity of the seizure, in case of hostilities with the mother country, was too obvious to escape the attention of any intelligent person residing on the New Hampshire Grants, or indeed anywhere in New England. While the lake, which that fort commanded, had been in the possession of the French, the Northern frontier had been constantly exposed to their incursions, and had been repeatedly ravaged by their Indian allies. That frontier, which had until then been Northern Massachusetts, was now, by the settlements on the New Hampshire Grants, on the very verge of the fortress. There could be no security whatever for the people on those Grants, if the fort was to remain in the possession of an enemy. The suggestion of its capture, the necessity for which could not but have been seen and felt by hundreds, could not add to the fame of either Allen or Brown. The speaking or writing of the propriety or necessity of the seizure of Ticonderoga, and the originating of a plan which should result in its capture, are two very different things, which however, Mr. DeCosta does not seem to comprehend. Under the circumstances which actually existed, we have seen that the former would be a small matter. The latter, on the contrary, would be quite an important one. If the expedition from Connecticut which eventuated in the seizure of the fortress, was started in consequence of Brown's letter to Warren and Adams, and with the design that Brown as the originator of it, should aid in its execution, as is contended by Mr. DeCosta, then Brown is entitled to an honor which has not hitherto been

orded to him, and which it is not known that he ever claimed. We will now proceed to inquire into the origin of the expedition, which, it is agreed on all hands, was first put in motion at Hartford. Since the publication in 1860, by the Connecticut Historical Society, under the direction of J. Hammond Trumbull, its distinguished President, of sundry original documents, principally from the public archives of that State, there seems no room for doubt about its origin. The capture was concerted at Hartford on the 27th of April, 1775, between Col. Samuel H. Parsons, Col. Samuel Wyllys and Silas Deane, who associated with them Christopher Leffingwell, Thomas Mumford and Adam Babcock. These six gentlemen on the following day, for the sake of secrecy and dispatch, without any consultation with the Assembly or other persons, obtained from the Colony Treasury on their personal obligations, three hundred pounds for the purposes of the undertaking. This was on Friday, the 28th of April, and on the same day Capt. Noah Phelps and Bernard Romans were dispatched with the money to the northward to obtain men and supplies; and the next day they were followed by Capt. Edward Mott, Jeremiah Halsey, Epaphras Bull, William Nichols and two others, and were overtaken by them on Sunday evening at Salisbury, some forty miles from Hartford. The receipts to the Treasurer for the money bear date the 28th of April, and the evidence in proof of the time of the departure of the expedition is full and unquestionable. (Conn. Hist. Col., Vol. 1, 162-188.)

According to Mr. DeCosta, Samuel Adams, one of the gentlemen to whom Mr. Brown's letter from Montreal had been addressed, was in Hartford *on the 27th of April* on his way to Philadelphia, with John Hancock and others, and on that day the plan for the capture of the fortress was arranged by him and other gentlemen with the governor and council of Connecticut. Now if Samuel Adams was not at Hartford on the 27th of April when the

expedition was planned, Mr. DeCosta's theory and superstructure fall to the ground. That he could not have been there on that day is beyond question. On the 24th of April, John Hancock wrote from Worcester to the Massachusetts committee of safety, among other things, as follows: "Mr. S. Adams and myself just arrived here, find no intelligence from you and no guard. * * * * * How are we to proceed? Where are our brethren? * * * * * Where is Cushing? Are Mr. Paine and Mr. John Adams to be with us? [They were the other three delegates to the Continental Congress.] * * * Pray remember *Mr. Adams* and myself to all friends." (Force's Archives, 4th Series, Vol. 2, 384.) On the 26th, he wrote again: "I set out to-morrow morning." (*Ibid*, 401.) The distance from Worcester to Hartford, seventy or eighty miles, was two good days' travel in those days, and the delegates could not have reached there till the evening of the 28th or the morning of the 29th, after Phelps and Romans were well on their way to Salisbury.

In support of his claim that Mr. Adams was at Hartford on the 27th of April, Mr. DeCosta relies upon two authorities, both of which flatly contradict his position. One of them is the life of Samuel Adams by Mr. Wells, who instead of stating that Mr. Adams was at Hartford on that day, says he left Worcester on the 27th, and was at Hartford on the 29th. (Vol. 2, 207.) The other authority is an anonymous letter found in Force's American Archives, (Vol. 2, 507) from a gentleman in Pittsfield, dated May 4, 1775, which erroneously states that the expedition had been concerted the previous *Saturday* by Samuel Adams and Col. Hancock with the governor of Connecticut and others. But the previous Saturday was the 29th of April, and not the 27th, which, as we have seen, was the next day after the advance party of the expeditionists had left Hartford. It is, therefore, very clear that

Mr. Adams could not have had any hand in planning the expedition, and of consequence that Brown's letter to him and Warren had nothing to do with it. It is proper to state in this connection that Mr. Bancroft in the first edition of his History of the United States followed the Pittsfield letter, in stating that the expedition had been concerted by Adams and Hancock with the governor of Connecticut at Hartford, "*On Saturday, the 29th of April;*" but in his later edition, issued since the publication of the Connecticut Historical Collections, before mentioned, he expunged that statement as unfounded, and ascribed the origin of the adventure to the private gentlemen we have before named. (Bancroft, Vol. 7, editions of 1858, and of 1864, p. 338.) It was reserved for Mr. DeCosta to discover that *Saturday* the 29th of April, was *Thursday* the 27th; and there can be no doubt that he does belong to "a new school of history;" one that in support of a favorite theory, not only wrests authorities from their obvious meaning, but relies upon those to sustain it which prove it to be false.

Mr. DeCosta refers to another authority in relation to "Col. John Brown," with what object it is difficult to conceive, unless it was to convince his readers that it was utterly impossible for him to understand correctly, and properly apply, any peice of historical evidence whatever. He says, "only three days after the decision of the people at Hartford, General Warren wrote to Alexander McDougal of New York, saying that it had been proposed to take Ticonderoga;" and Mr. DeCosta asks, "By whom was this proposition made?" And then in answer says, "the only person of whom we have any knowledge who had urged this upon Warren was Col. John Brown in his letter from Montreal the previous March." This letter of Warren to McDougal bears date the 30th of April, and on the same page of Force's Archives, (Vol. 2, 450) where Mr. DeCosta finds it, and immediately pre-

coding it, is a letter from Benedict Arnold to Warren of the same date, stating the condition of the fort at Ticonderoga, showing most conclusively that it was Arnold's and not Brown's proposition to which the letter to McDougal referred. How it was possible for the writer of the *Galaxy* article to overlook the connection between these two letters of the same date, thus found together on the same page, is a mystery, which can only be solved by Mr. DeCosta himself.

Mr. DeCosta, seeking to confirm his theory that it was part of the programme of the expedition from Hartford, that Brown was to take a part in it, says, "the party from Connecticut moved at once to Col. John Brown, at Pittsfield, *for the express purpose* of advising with him about the whole matter." Again he says, "the party from Connecticut at once reported to Brown," and thus "acknowledged his agency." Now, there is no foundation whatever for this statement, and if the writer had paid but a moderate attention to the abundant authentic evidence bearing on the point, he certainly could not have hazarded any such assertion; unless, indeed, the habit of misunderstanding and perverting the meaning of authorities, which we have seen he had fallen into, in his "new school of history," had become too inveterate to be overcome.

From the papers published in the Connecticut Historical Collections, before mentioned, consisting of the journal of the expedition kept by Capt. Edward Mott,² and a contemporaneous account by Elisha Phelps, and also by the official report made to the Massachusetts Congress by the committee having charge of the expedition, it fully appears that it was no part of the original design of the Connecticut party to call upon Brown at all; that the men from Hartford were to stop at Salisbury, and after being joined there by a few others, were, in the language of Captain Mott, "to keep their business secret and ride through the country un-

armed until they came to the new settlements on the Grants," where they were to raise the men to make the capture. The party pursued that intention until they arrived at Pittsfield, where, stopping to tarry over night, they fell in with Col. James Easton and John Brown, Esq., and learning that the latter had lately been to Canada, concluded to inform them of their project and to take their advice. The result of their conference was, that it was resolved to raise a portion of the force for the expedition in Berkshire county, and both Easton and Brown agreed to take part in it. (See Conn. Collections, 167, 168, 173, 174, 175; Force's Archives, Vol. 2, 557-559, and Jour. Mass. Cong., 696.)

The only authority which Mr. DeCosta cites in support of this part of his theory, is the before mentioned Pittsfield letter, the meaning of which he distorts and falsifies after his usual manner. He quotes it as stating the fact that "the Connecticut volunteers reported to Col. Brown"—whereas the letter states no such thing. It merely says that the Connecticut men at Pittsfield had "been joined by Col. Easton, Capt. Dickinson and *Mr. Brown* with forty soldiers." Here is no intimation that the volunteers, in pursuance of previous instructions, reported to Brown. Brown merely joined them. It might, at least with equal propriety be asserted that they reported to Col. Easton or Capt. Dickinson, their names being mentioned prior to that of Brown's. (Force's Archives, Vol. 2, 507.)

Although Brown had no part in originating the Ticonderoga expedition, his services, after he joined it, were undoubtedly earnest and valuable, and they were duly appreciated and acknowledged by his associates. There is no reason to suppose that he ever, in his lifetime, claimed the peculiar honor which Mr. DeCosta seems determined to thrust upon him. It is evident, however, from Mr. DeCosta's whole article, that he was much less anxious to increase the fame of Brown, than to lessen that of Col. Allen.

After stating what he claims for Brown in originating the expedition, when he comes to his statement that the Connecticut men reported to Brown, he says, "with all these transactions Ethan Allen had nothing whatever to do." Again, he says, "we are justified in declaring that Brown's recommendation was carried to Hartford and acted upon;" and he adds, "certainly Ethan Allen was in no way concerned." And he winds up this branch of his tirade against Allen as follows: "In view of the testimony which has been brought to bear on the subject, *it will be idle any longer to support the claim of Ethan Allen as the originator of the plan to capture Ticonderoga.*"

If, under the inspiration of his "new historical school," it had been allowable for Mr. DeCosta to have paid some little attention to the actual history of the expedition about which he was undertaking to write, he would readily have discovered that there was no necessity whatever for manufacturing John Brown into a new hero of Ticonderoga, for the purpose of supplanting Allen; and for the very plain reason that Allen had never made any pretensions to have done what the writer claims for Brown. Allen never claimed that he was the originator of the Ticonderoga expedition, but always admitted and declared that it was set on foot in Connecticut. It is so stated in his letter from Ticonderoga to the Albany Committee, of May 11, and also in one from Crown Point, of June 2, 1775, to the New York Congress. (Force's Archives, Vol. 2, 606, 891. In his narrative of his captivity, he speaks of it as follows: "The bloody attempt at Lexington to enslave America, thoroughly electrified my mind, and fully determined me to take part with my country; and while I was wishing for an opportunity to signalize myself in its behalf, directions were privately sent me from the then Colony (now State) of Connecticut, to raise the Green Mountain Boys, and, if possible, with them to surprise the fortress, Ticonderoga. This enterprise I cheerfully

So it turns out that Mr. DeCosta, in his eagerness to tarnish the fair fame of Col. Allen, has thus far been creating a phantom of his own creation, and has thus expended a great amount of labor in falsifying history to no purpose whatever. Leaving then, to the writer of this philippic against Allen, all glory he has acquired by inventing and discussing this false issue, we will proceed to inquire into the real facts of the enterprise, and in this inquiry we will not overlook any additional light which Mr. DeCosta has attempted to throw upon it.

We have already seen from the statements of Captains Mott and Phelps, two of the principal persons who were sent from Hartford to superintend the expedition, that it was their original intention, and according to their instructions, to raise the men to carry it into execution on the New Hampshire Grants. Such being their design, it was indispensable to secure the aid of Col. Ethan Allen, the then well known active and fearless leader of these people, who under the name of Green Mountain Boys, had for years successfully defended their farms against the efforts of the land-jobbing government of New York to dispossess them. Their bravery and local position, pointed them out to the Connecticut men, as well as to John Brown, as "the most proper persons for the job."

From Hartford, therefore, the conductors of the enterprise, instead of reporting "at once to Col. Brown," as Mr. DeCosta has it, went straight to Salisbury, the old home of Ethan Allen, where his brothers Heman and Levi were living, who both joined the party. At Pittsfield, we have seen that the purpose of the leaders was so far changed, that it was determined to raise a portion of the necessary force in Berkshire county, and Col. Easton and others set about doing it. An account of the expedition published in the *Hartford Courant*, of May 22, 1775, twelve days after the capture, after stating that the Connecticut party had engaged

Easton and Brown in the enterprise, says, "the-
diately [doubtless that night] dispatched an express to t
 repid Col. Ethan Allen, of Bennington, desiring him to be 'y
 to join them with a party of his valiant Green Mountain " "
 The Pittsfield letter, before referred to, after stating that th n
 of the expedition had left that place on Tuesday, adds, " st
 having previously taken his departure to inform Col. Ethan en
 of the design, and desiring him to hold his Green Mountain ys
 in readiness." But here we encounter an authority, produc by
 Mr. DeCosta, which he says has "recently been brought to l lie
 light from the Archives of Connecticut," and which he ro-
 duces with a great flourish, as if it were perfectly annihilati to
 the fame of Allen. It is the account of Bernard Romans th
 the Colony of Connecticut for monies expended in the captu f
 Ticonderoga. One item of the account is in the following wor. :
 "*Paid Heman Allen going express after Ethan Allen, 120 mil ;*
£2.16s." "*Thus,*" adds Mr. DeCosta, "*Allen himself had to be*
drummed up." Without stopping to take exception to the pe u-
 liar language of this assertion, we are free to admit that the f ct
 implied in it, is undoubtedly true. It was in the original p o-
 gramme of the expedition at Hartford, that Allen should be
 found—notified—hunted up,—or if you please, "drummed u ,"
 and induced to join it; for if that was not done, the enterpr se
 would be likely to fail. The fact that it was deemed essential to
 the success of the undertaking that Allen should be "drummed
 up"—which is confirmed, beyond question, by this account of Ro-
 mans—is highly creditable to the colonel; and for its discovery,
 if it had been as hidden as Mr. DeCosta seems to suppose, we
 should be inclined to thank him quite heartily. The production
 of this authority in the *Galaxy* article, is another example of the
 proneness of "the new school of history" to rely upon evidence
 that disproves the positions it aims to establish. Whether Heman
 Allen was paid for his actual travel from his house in Salisbury,

travel each way, or only one way, or precisely where and his brother, is not stated. His mission, however, was successful; for we learn from Captain Elisha Phelps that when the party from Pittsfield reached Bennington they "met Colonel Allen, as much pleased with the intended expedition." (Conn. His. 175.) He having been thus "drummed up," and his efforts secured, the expedition proceeded to its successful

The great object of the writer of the *Galaxy* article is to propose substitute for Ethan Allen as the hero of Ticonderoga; having now done all in his power for Col. Brown, he expends subsequent efforts in favor of Benedict Arnold, who he says was in joint and equal command with Allen, and is indeed held to the largest share of the honor of the capture.

It should here be stated that on the 3d of May, the day on which the party from Connecticut reached Bennington, on their way to Ticonderoga, Benedict Arnold, who was at Cambridge, near Boston, was appointed by the Massachusetts Committee of Safety, "Colonel and commander-in-chief over a body of men not exceeding four hundred," whom he was directed *to enlist, and with them to proceed and reduce the fort at Ticonderoga*. By the terms of his orders he was *to enlist the men* with whom he was to seize the fortress, and he was not authorized to command any other men. (See copy of his orders, Force's Archives, vol. 485.) He proceeded to the western part of Massachusetts, where he had scarcely begun his attempt to raise men, when he learned that a party from Connecticut was in advance of him in the enterprise. Stopping only to engage a few officers to enlist troops and follow him, he pushed on in pursuit with a single attendant, and reached Castleton, after the Green Mountain Boys had been rallied by Allen and his associates, and the whole force had been mustered at that place for the attack.

We have an official account of the expedition from its com-

mencement at Hartford, till its termination, addressed Mott, as chairman of the committee of war of the expedition Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, dated the 11th day of 1775, the next day after the capture, which is undoubtedly to full credit. The following is the language of so much relates to the part taken by Benedict Arnold :

“ On Sunday evening, the 7th of this instant, May, we at Castleton, where, on the next day, was held a council of by a committee chosen for that purpose, of which committee the honor to be chairman. After debating and consulting on different methods of procedure in order to accomplish our design was concluded and voted that we would proceed in the following manner, viz.: That a party of thirty men, under the command of Capt. Herriek, should, on the next day in the afternoon, proceed to Skenesborough and take into custody Major Skene and his party and take possession of all the boats that they should find there and in the night proceed up the lake to Shoreham [where they were to meet] with the remainder of our men, which were about one hundred and forty, who were under the command of Captain Ethan Allen, and Col. James Easton as his second, and Captain Warner, the third in command. As these three men were the persons who raised the men, they were chosen to the command and to rank according to the number of men that each one raised. We also sent off Capt. Douglass, of Jericho, [Hancock] to proceed directly to Pantton, and there consult his brother-in-law who lived there, and send down some boats to Shoreham, if possible, to help our people over to the fort. All this it was concluded should be done or attempted, and was voted universally.

“ After this affair was all settled, and the men pitched on to in each party, all were preparing for their march, being then within about nine miles of Skenesborough, and about twenty-five miles on the way we went, from Ticonderoga, Colonel Arnold arrived at us from you with his orders. We were extremely rejoiced to see

fully agreed with us as to the expediency and importance of taking possession of the garrisons. But we were shockingly surprised when Col. Arnold presumed to contend for the command of those forces that we had raised, whom we had assured should go under the command of their own officers, and be paid and maintained by the colony of Connecticut. But Mr. Arnold, after we had generously told him our whole plan, strenuously contended and insisted that he had a right to command them and all their officers; which bred such a mutiny amongst the soldiers as almost frustrated our whole design. Our men were for clubbing their firelocks and marching home, but were prevented by Col. Allen and Col. Easton, who told them that he should not have the command of them, and if he had, their pay would be the same as though they were under their command; but they would damn the pay, and say they would not be commanded by any others but those they engaged with.

“After the garrison was surrendered,” continues the official account, “Mr. Arnold again assumed the command, although he had not one man there, and demanded it of Col. Allen, on which we gave Col. Allen his orders in writing, as follows, viz.:

“TO COL. ETHAN ALLEN,

“SIR:—Whereas, agreeably to the power and authority to us given by the Colony of Connecticut, we have appointed you to take the command of a party of men, and reduce and take possession of the garrison at Ticonderoga and the dependencies hereto belonging; and as you are now in actual possession of the same, you are hereby required to keep the command and possession of the same, for the use of the American colonies, until you have further orders from the colony of Connecticut, or the Continental Congress.

“Signed per order of the Committee of War.

“EDWARD MOTT, *Chairman of said Committee.*”

Thus far in the words of the official document. The report then gives an account of the surprise of the fort, and speaks favorably

of the services of Col. Easton, and recommends "John Esq., of Pittsfield, as an able counsellor, full of spirit and resolution, as well as great good conduct."

Accompanying this report of the committee of war to the Massachusetts Congress, was a certificate, signed by James Easton, Epaphras Bull, Edward Mott and Noah Phelps as "committee of war for the expedition against Ticonderoga and Crown Point," confirming the foregoing statement of Mott as their chairman. Capt. Mott, also, in his journal of the expedition, gives a similar account of Arnold's claim to the command, and of the decisive denial of his claim, both before and after the surrender of the fort. (Journal Mass. Cong., 696-699; Force's Archives, Vol. 2, 556-560.)

Gordon, in his history speaks as follows of the application of Arnold for the command:

"A council of war was called; his powers were examined; and at length it was agreed, that he should be admitted to join and act with them, that so the public might be benefited. It was settled, however, that Col. Allen should have the supreme command, and Col. Arnold was to be his assistant; with which the latter appeared satisfied, as he had no right by his commission either to command or interfere with the others." (Vol. 2, 11.)

In the face of all this full and trustworthy contemporary evidence, Mr. DeCosta comes forward, at this late day, and says: "It is true that the command of the volunteers raised was at first given to Allen, but when Benedict Arnold arrived at Castleton with authority from the Massachusetts committee, *the command was divided, and it was definitely arranged that Arnold and Allen should exercise an equal authority, which is a point that has not been generally understood.*" Certainly, Mr. DeCosta is right in saying that "point has not been generally understood," and he might have said with equal force that it never would be. The statement itself is altogether improbable. A divided command

would be a novel experiment in military operations, quite too rash and dangerous, one would think, to be attempted. Indeed, the idea that a body of intelligent persons about to make a perilous attack upon a fortified post, should have deliberately consented and "definitely arranged" that two men should exercise an equal authority over them, the one be allowed to direct one thing, and the other with equal right to forbid it and direct another, seems too absurd to be credited of sane men. Certainly, no one can be expected to believe it but upon the production of the fullest proof from sources altogether beyond suspicion. There is no such proof.

The only authorities to sustain this story of a divided command are the statements of Arnold himself, and an anonymous and suspicious newspaper article. These statements, as we shall see, are inconsistent with each other, and being contradicted by all other evidence, are not entitled to any credit whatever.

Arnold had been ambitious of the honor of capturing the fortress, and was sorely disappointed in finding that another expedition was in advance of him. Possessed of unbounded assurance, he made claims of authority under his commission, which it in no sense warranted, and to which he could have no equitable pretensions, in the hope that his arrogant assumptions would induce the men already embodied to accept him as their commander. Foiled in this, the next day after the capture he wrote a long letter to the Massachusetts Committee of Safety, from whom he had received his commission, railing bitterly against Allen and his associates in the expedition, and claiming great merit for himself, with the hope, no doubt, of inducing the committee to favor his pretensions, and place him in the command of the post. Envious of the honor acquired by Allen, and anxious to share at least a portion of it, he falsely wrote to the committee that "on and before taking possession" of the fort he "had agreed with Col. Allen to issue future orders jointly," but that "Allen, finding he had the ascendancy over his people," had violated the agreement, and refused

to allow him any command. He claimed that he "was the first person who entered and took possession of the fort," and says he "shall keep it at every hazard;" and he states that the men at the fort "are in the greatest confusion and anarchy, destroying and plundering private property, and committing every enormity," &c., &c. (Force's Archives, Vol. 2, 557.)

Arnold also in a letter to the Continental Congress, of the 29th of May, speaks of his having had a joint command in the capture, not, as in his above mentioned letter, by the agreement of Col. Allen, but by that of the Connecticut committee. After stating his arrival in the neighborhood of Ticonderoga, with his instructions from the Massachusetts committee, he says, "I met one Colonel Allen, with about one hundred men, raised at the instance of *some gentlemen from Connecticut, who agreed we should have a joint command.*" (*Ibid.* 734.) The newspaper article before alluded to, is a communication to *Holt's New York Journal*, signed "Veritas," and dated at Ticonderoga, June 25, 1775. Its professed object was to correct an erroneous account of the capture of the fort, which had been published in the *Oracle of Liberty* at Worcester, and which ascribed an undue share of the honor to Col. Easton. (*Ibid.* 1085.) This gives still another version of the pretended agreement for a joint command. The words of the article are, "When Col. Arnold made known his commission, etc., *it was voted by the officers present* that he should take a joint command with Col. Allen, (Col. Easton not presuming to take any command.)" We thus see that the alleged agreement was at first only with Allen, then, a few weeks later, it was with the gentlemen from Connecticut, and that it finally became amplified into a formal vote of all the officers who were present. The glaring discrepancy between these several accounts would alone be sufficient to cast grave distrust on the whole story, if not to stamp it with absolute falsehood. But what credit can be given to the story when it is found to be contradicted by every other known ac-

count of the capture, and especially, as we have already seen, by that of the committee of war, having the general charge of the expedition, who, if any such agreement had been made with any one, must have known all about it. This committee was composed of intelligent and respectable men, whose veracity was never questioned; and their testimony is of too high a character to be impeached or impaired by any statements of the traitor Arnold, or of an anonymous newspaper writer.

The writer of the "Veritas" article, in addition to his statement about the joint command, says Arnold "was the first person who entered the fort, and Allen about five yards behind him." But this statement is contradicted by Allen in his letter to the Albany Committee, written the next day after the capture, by Gordon in his history, and by other accounts. Allen says, "Col. Arnold entered the fortress with me side by side." (*Ibid.* 606.) Gordon says, "they advanced along-side of each other, Colonel Allen on the right hand of Col. Arnold, and entered the port leading to the fort in the gray of the morning." (Vol. 2, p. 13.) "Veritas" also claims that Arnold is entitled to special merit for hurrying the men across the lake, and hastening the attack, without waiting for the whole force to be brought over; which claim is unsupported by any other evidence, and should be taken to be of the same character with the writer's other statements that have been above disproved.

Treating this article signed "Veritas" as an additional authority to that of Arnold, it can have but small tendency to weaken the effect of the evidence already adduced against it. But it is not entitled to the distinction of a separate and independent account. It is dated, as before stated, the 25th of June, 1775, at Ticonderoga, where Arnold then was, and it was undoubtedly prepared under his supervision and dictation, if not actually penned by him. It purports to have been written "to do justice to modest merit" — *the modest merit of Benedict Arnold!* — a man whose arro-

gance and effrontery were so uniformly offensive as to make his whole life a continued quarrel for power and precedence. It is difficult to conceive that any one but Arnold himself could have had the shamelessness to talk of his *modesty*, or speak of his "*modest merit!*" This alone strongly indicates that he was its author. And the detailed account which the article gives of the numerous alleged sayings and acts of Arnold at different times and places, could only have come from Arnold himself.

It thus appears that the story of Arnold's joint command, of his special services in the capture of the fortress, and of the misconduct of Allen's men after his taking possession, rest upon the authority of Arnold alone—the party who claims the benefit of his statements to enhance his own merit and disparage that of others. And what is the reputation for truth and veracity of this witness who thus testifies against all others, and in his own behalf? *Bad*, beyond question. From his youth up, though admitted to be brave even to rashness, he was always equally well noted for want of principle. Examples of his early falsehood, speculation and fraud might be given, but it is unnecessary. His want of integrity was known long before his patriotism was called in question. He was always as thorough a liar, as he was ever a traitor.

That in his account of the transactions at Ticonderoga, Arnold did not, any more than on other occasions, hesitate at telling a direct falsehood to enhance his own fame or injure that of others, is most certain. There is one instance, at least, about which there can be no controversy. We have already seen that on the 8th of May, before Arnold arrived at Castleton, the whole plan for future proceedings had been agreed upon in council, and the men assigned their respective parts. A party of thirty men, under the command of Captain Herrick, was to go to Skenesborough the next day in the afternoon, and take into custody Major Skene, and cap-

ure his boats. The party did go, and was entirely successful. Major Skene, together with Captain Delaplace and two subalterns, was sent off to Hartford on the 12th of May, in charge of Messrs. Hicock, Halsey and Nichols, with a letter from Col. Allen to Gov. Trumbull, of that date. In his letter Col. Allen says, "I make you a present of a major, a captain and two lieutenants in the regular establishment of George the Third. * * A party of men, under command of Captain Herrick, has took possession of Skenesborough, imprisoned Major Skene, and seized a schooner of his." In Major Skene's petition to the Assembly of Connecticut, he says he was seized by persons claiming to act under the authority of that colony, and that his seizure took place the 9th of May, which was the day before the capture of the fortress. (Conn. Rev. Papers, Vol. 1, Doc. 402, and Conn. Hist. Col. 178-180.) On the 11th of May, two days afterwards, some men who had been enlisted in Western Massachusetts, under Arnold's orders, reached Skenesborough on their way to Ticonderoga, and finding the already captured schooner there, took passage in her, and brought her to the fort, where she arrived on the 13th. (Force's Archives, Vol. 2, 686.) That these were the first of Arnold's men that joined him, is shown by his own letters of the 11th and 19th of May. (*Ibid.* 557, 645.) And yet, he had the hardihood and the meanness to seize upon this incident of the arrival of his men in the schooner, to endeavor to exalt himself with his distant employers, by falsely representing to them that the original capture of Skene and his effects, had been made by them in pursuance of his previous orders. In a letter to the Massachusetts Committee of Safety, dated "Ticonderoga, May 14, 1775," he says, I, [that is Benedict Arnold,] "*Ordered a party to Skenesborough to take Major Skene, who have made him prisoner, and seized a small schooner, which is just arrived here.*" (*Ibid.* 584.) It would seem that this example of Arnold's plain, downright lying, in so important a

matter, ought to be sufficient to satisfy even a disciple of "the new school of history," that any statement of his about his part in the capture of Ticonderoga, or of the misconduct of others there, which is unsupported by other evidence, is not entitled to credit, or even to serious attention.

Coming as Arnold did, with authority from the Massachusetts Committee of Safety, to raise men for the seizure of the fort, which Allen and his associates were about to attack, they were disposed, though utterly denying his right to interfere in any way with their proceedings, to treat him with courtesy and respect. Hence he was allowed to take his place by the side of Allen, and to enter the fort with him at his left hand, but without any command whatever.

Arnold's claim to a joint command, and to have captured the fortress, and his threat "to keep it at every hazard," met with no countenance from the Massachusetts authorities. On the contrary, the congress of that colony, on the 17th of May, by resolution, stated the capture to have been made "by the intrepid valor of a number of men under the command of Col. Allen, Col. Easton and others," and it approved of the proceedings of the committee of the expedition in sustaining Allen in the command of the post. On the 22d of May the congress wrote Arnold, in answer to his before mentioned letter of the 11th, that as the expedition had been begun in Connecticut, they had requested that colony to take the care and direction of the whole matter, and they enclosed Arnold a copy of the letter of request which they had addressed to the Connecticut Assembly. (Jour. of Provincial Congress, 235, 250, and Force's Archives, Vol. 2, 808, 676.)

Early in June, a regiment one thousand strong, from Connecticut, under the command of Col. Benjamin Hinman, arrived at Ticonderoga, to whom Col. Allen at once gave up the command. But Arnold by this time had been joined by some recruits from

Western Massachusetts, and had enlisted some of the original captors of the posts, whose terms of service had expired,— to the number in the whole of some one or two hundred. Notwithstanding the foregoing notice to him, that the conquered posts were to be under the charge of Connecticut, he disputed the authority of Col. Hinman, and insisted that the command belonged to him. On being informed of this conduct, the Massachusetts congress appointed a committee of three of their number to visit Ticonderoga and Crown Point, with instructions to inquire into the condition of affairs, and to give such orders to Arnold as they should deem proper. The committee found him claiming, as they say, “all the posts and fortresses at the south ends of Lake Champlain and Lake George, although Col. Hinman was at Ticonderoga, with near a thousand men at the several posts.” The committee gave Arnold a copy of their instructions, and informed him it was expected he would give up the command to Col. Hinman, and be under him as an officer there, but he declined it, *and declared “he would not be second to any man.”* Upon this, the committee directed him to turn over the men he had enlisted, which “he said was between two and three hundred,” to Col. Hinman; but instead of complying, he disbanded his men, and resigned his commission. He then vented his indignation against the authority that had commissioned him, by fomenting a dangerous mutiny among his disbanded men. His insubordinate and arrogant conduct on this occasion is a fair example of the “*modest merit*” so conspicuously claimed for him in the lying article signed “Veritas,” before mentioned; which article very appropriately bears date at Ticonderoga the day after his resignation and mutiny. (See the reports of the committee in the Journal of the Mass. Congress, 717-724, and Force’s Archives, Vol. 2, 1407, 1539-40, 1592, 1596, 1598.)

No mention is made of the claim of Arnold to a joint command in the capture of Ticonderoga in any contemporaneous account,

except by Arnold himself, as before stated; and whoever would impugn the current histories of the event, must rely upon his statements alone, and discard the testimony of all others. All other such accounts concur in treating Col. Allen as the sole commander of the expedition, and of the assaulting party. Allen made such claim himself, in letters written the next day to the Albany committee and to the Massachusetts Congress, and in all his correspondence, as well as in his narrative of his captivity before cited, and his claim was uniformly admitted. (Force's Archives, Vol. 2, 606 and 556.)

The sending of the officers captured at Ticonderoga and Skenesborough to Hartford, with a letter from Col. Allen, has already been mentioned. The residue of the prisoners were sent under the escort of Epaphras Bull, one of the Committee of War before mentioned. The former party arrived at Hartford on the 18th of May, and the latter on the 20th. (Conn. Coll., 178, 179.) The next issue of the *Hartford Courant*, of the 22d of May, contains what purports to be an "authentic account of the fortresses of Ticonderoga and Crown Point," which states explicitly that, "*Col. Allen commanding the soldiery*, on Wednesday morning they surprised and took possession of the fortress." This account, brought direct from Ticonderoga by the persons having charge of the prisoners, and who belonged to the original party sent from Hartford with the expedition, is entitled to the character and credit of an official account.

But there was another witness of the capture, who certainly ought to have known who took Ticonderoga, and that is Capt. Delaplace, its British Commander, who surrendered it to the assaulting force; and it seems proper to call him to the stand. On the 24th of May, the week after he was brought to Hartford, he addressed to the General Assembly of Connecticut a memorial, "in behalf of himself and the officers and soldiers under his com-

mand," asking to be released from their imprisonment. This memorial is printed in full in "Himnan's Historical Collections of the part sustained by Connecticut in the revolution," published in 1842, page 544. It reads as follows :

"Your memorialists would represent that on the morning of the tenth of May, the garrison of the fortress of Ticonderoga, in the Province of New York, was surprised by a party of armed men, *under the command of one Ethan Allen*, consisting of about one hundred and fifty, who had taken such measures as effectually to surprise the same, that very little resistance could be made, and to whom your memorialists were obliged to surrender as prisoners ; and overpowered by a superior force were disarmed, and *by said Allen* ordered immediately to be sent to Hartford."

It would seem that this solemn asseveration of the British commander, in confirmation of the mass of other evidence already produced, ought to be accepted by Mr. DeCosta as a sufficient answer to the question with which he commences his article of "*Who took Ticonderoga?*" and that even he should now be satisfied that it was taken "*by one Ethan Allen*," and that the pretensions of the traitor Arnold to a share in the command were altogether unfounded.

Mr. DeCosta has one remaining difficulty about the taking of Ticonderoga, which it is perhaps worth while to notice. He has great doubts whether Allen did really demand the surrender of the fortress "in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress," as all history and tradition have hitherto declared. The language of the demand is so perfectly characteristic of Allen as scarcely to need proof, of which however there is no lack. The principal trouble with Mr. DeCosta on this point is, that the Continental Congress did not assemble until the very morning of the capture, and in fact, not until some hours after the surrender. If Mr. DeCosta had paid some slight attention to the history of the period, about which he was seeking to enlighten the public, he

might have ascertained that a general congress of the several colonies had assembled the previous Autumn, and had recommended the meeting of another at Philadelphia; on the 10th of the then following May; that delegates had been appointed to it in all the colonies—in New York after great agitation and discussion; that it was familiarly spoken of as the Continental Congress; that its authority was everywhere acknowledged by the Whigs, and that the day of its assembling was well known in every household in the country. With the fact in Allen's mind that it was the day of the gathering of the Congress, nothing could be more natural than that he should proclaim its authority to the astonished officer of the King, whose tyrannical measures it was the design of the Congress to resist. The committee of war, who were in charge of the expedition against the fortress, as well as Allen, bore in remembrance the name and authority of that Congress. In the commission of Mott, as chairman of the committee, to Allen, to keep the command of the fort, which has been before recited, and bears date the 10th day of May, (the very day of its surrender,) Allen is directed to hold the same until he "has further orders from the Colony of Connecticut or *the Continental Congress*." There is, therefore, no occasion for Mr. DeCosta's having any further trouble on that point.

We have now gone through with an examination of all the arguments and authorities brought forward by the writer of the *Galaxy* article, and find that this apostle of "the new school of history" has utterly failed to weaken or impair the long established historical account, which with high pretensions and parade, he promised to overthrow and annihilate. Notwithstanding his extraordinary efforts, things continue as they were. Ethan Allen remains the undisturbed and undoubted hero of Ticonderoga. To him, and the fearless band of patriots under his command, belongs the honor of the capture, and of thus compelling the first surrender of the British flag to the coming American Republic.

MEMORIAL ADDRESS

ON THE LIFE AND SERVICES OF

REV. PLINY H. WHITE.

PRONOUNCED BEFORE THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
AT MONTPELIER, OCT. 19, 1869,

By HENRY CLARK, Rutland.

MEMORIAL ADDRESS.

*Mr. President and Gentlemen
of the Historical Society:*

The Vermont Historical Society mourns the loss of one of its foremost friends, diligent co-laborers, and its honored President, who was one dear to many and revered by the memories of all. It is fitting that on this anniversary occasion, a tribute should be paid to his life and services, for his death is a loss, not only to his immediate family, his church, and a wide circle of devoted friends — but Vermont mourns one of her most useful, intelligent and loving sons, whose place in many respects cannot be filled by any of her remaining children. It is eminently proper that here, amid the scenes of many of his public and private labors, this Society should be convoked in memory of its honored President, and from this desk, within the Capitol of the State, the voice of eulogy pronounce its periods. Right and truly honored are the memories of those whose living persons were models of useful labor in behalf of the State, its institutions and the society in which they mingled, whose deaths are a public loss, and whose tombs are vocal with syllables of the purest aspirations, and registered all over with mementoes of useful services. Duty and gratitude, surely, should lead this Society to pay her tribute to one of her most honored and useful members; the State to one of its noblest champions; humanity may drop a tear upon the

grave of one of her most sympathizing sons, and all may unite in consecrating an affectionate memorial and wreathing a laurel for the memory and name of *Pliny H. White*.

To give an extended detail of the events of Mr. White's life, forms no part of my design. Rich as the life and services of so remarkable a man must be in example, and fertile in moral lessons, it would not be very easy, as surely it would not be very desirable, to omit those higher and holier bearings of our subject. Yet as his Christian and ministerial character have been made subjects of discourse from the pulpit and through the press, by some of his associates in the ministry, who from their intimacy with him were well qualified to make his tomb preach through their voice, we may be permitted briefly to present a biographical sketch, and dwell upon the intellectual, literary and historical departments of his life and character.

PLINY HOLTON WHITE, son of John and Bethiah Holton White, was born at Springfield, Vermont, October 6, 1822. By his maternal ancestor he was descended from William Holton, who was one of the first settlers of Hartford, Conn., and afterwards of Northampton, Mass. His mother still survives him, to endure in her old age a bereavement which few can ever suffer. His genealogy was not illustrious, but in the language of one to whom his character in several features bore a resemblance, he might have said :

“My boast is not that I deduce my birth
From loins enthroned or rulers of the earth ;
No ! higher far my proud pretensions rise,
A child of parents destined to the skies.”

His parents belonged to that large and important class which constitutes the nerve and strength of the nation ; which has so greatly enriched every department of the community with talents and worth—namely, the respectable middle class. They pos-

sessed intelligence and information, those substantial qualities that characterize the people of New England.

He was left fatherless and in poverty when a little more than three years old. His widowed mother, with exemplary diligence discharged her obligations, and by her guidance the tendencies of his mind were developed, and at an early age he was interested in religion, and when a child made the Bible his study from which he first received his impressions of the importance of sacred things. His early opportunities were but limited, and he had very little assistance in procuring an education, except what his mother gave him before he was fifteen years of age. He had always a strong predisposition to learning, and a great thirst for knowledge. His early education was received at the Limerick (Maine) Academy, where he was a student from his eighth to his fifteenth year. He spent a few years as a clerk in a store at Walpole, New Hampshire. His leisure hours were devoted to reading and study, which developed many of those peculiar traits of industry that characterized his future life.

He studied law with that eminent and honored citizen of our commonwealth, Hon. WILLIAM C. BRADLEY, at Westminster, Vermont. His associations with Mr. Bradley, and having access to his well selected library, gave him rare advantages for the cultivation of his taste for reading in every department of history and literature; and the well known historical tastes of his instructor undoubtedly gave direction and development to his own natural inclination toward historical inquiry. The relations of intimacy which existed between instructor and pupil, continued during Mr. Bradley's life, and some before me remember the filial and appreciative tribute paid by Mr. White to his early patron in an address before this Society soon after his death, which was marked by the highest degree of appropriateness, simplicity, and pathos, in which were given the principal incidents of Mr. Bradley's

life, a masterly analysis of his character and intellectual endowments, with a touching and beautiful tribute to his eminent social and domestic virtues.

Mr. White was admitted to the Windham County Bar, November 25, 1843, it being the first session of court after his arriving at the age of twenty-one. He practiced his profession in West Wardsboro from April 15, 1844, until March 31, 1848; from this latter date until February 1, 1851, in Londonderry, and in Brattleboro from that time until December 25, 1852. While in the practice of law at Brattleboro, he commenced to write for the Brattleboro *Eagle*. The conducting of a newspaper being more congenial to his tastes, he abandoned the law and became the editor of the *Eagle*, now the *Phoenix*, in February, 1851, and continued his connection with that paper until December, 1852. He removed to St. Johnsbury in January, 1853, engaging as a clerk and assistant in the manufacturing establishment of the Messrs. Fairbanks, in whose employ he remained until August, 1857. From St. Johnsbury he went to Amherst, Massachusetts, where he was connected from August 15, 1857, to May 7, 1858, with the publication of the Hampshire and Franklin *Express*. Having a long time pursued privately theological studies he was licensed to preach. He preached his first sermon at Westminster, Vermont, April 18, 1858; and was licensed at Amherst, Massachusetts, May 11, 1858, by the Hampshire East Association. After preaching a few Sabbaths each at Bernardstown, Massachusetts, and Putney, Vermont, he went to Coventry, Orleans County, and commenced his labors as acting Pastor of the Congregational church August 8, 1858. In a few months a revival occurred, by which about twenty were added to the church. He was ordained February, 15, 1859, Rev. George N. Webber preaching the sermon. He continued its pastor until his death, which occurred April 24, 1869. The church greatly prospered under his ministrations. In

1867 and 1868, another revival took place, which resulted in many additions to his and other churches in the vicinity. He had many opportunities offered for settling with increased salary, of which he declined to avail himself, considering it his duty to remain with that people, as his labors were being blessed to such a degree that he felt that elsewhere they might not accomplish the results that were attending his efforts in Coventry. He was called to preach frequently at installations and ordinations, and on special occasions. He spent much time in collecting the statistics of his denomination, and in writing for the religious papers, magazines and reviews. A few months previous to his death, he published a history of the Congregational churches in Orleans County. He had also in preparation a history of the Congregational churches in Vermont, which it was his intention to have published at an early day. We are pleased to learn that he left it in such a complete state that the work has been entrusted to a committee of the General Convention to finish and publish. He had contributed many valuable religious and historical articles to the *Congregational Quarterly*, the *Vermont Chronicle* and *Boston Recorder*.

We have no information upon which to base an opinion in reference to Mr. White's success or qualifications as a lawyer, only that he gave untiring industry to the preparation of his cases, and argued them with great fluency and directness.

He had held several public positions connected with the General Assembly, in all of which he faithfully and diligently served with great satisfaction. He was Second Assistant Clerk of the House of Representatives in 1851, during the clerkship of Chalon F. Davey, and proved himself a ready reader and a valuable Clerk in the discharge of all the duties that were assigned him. He was appointed Secretary of Civil and Military Affairs under the first administration of Governor Erastus Fairbanks, in 1852. He

represented the town of Coventry in the House of Representatives in 1862 and 1863. At the session of 1862 Mr. White took little part in the debates, only upon a bill relating to marriage, which was subsequently considered by a special committee on Domestic Relations, consisting of A. B. Gardner, Dugald Stewart, Geo. W. Hendee and Mr. White, who reported substantially the existing law upon that subject, as the amendment which ought to be made. He was also one of the Committee of Conference on the disagreeing votes of the two Houses upon the school laws, and contributed valuable aid in perfecting them as they stand upon the statute book.

During the closing hours of the session he introduced a joint resolution of thanks of the General Assembly to the Vermont soldiers then in the field, and which met the most hearty and enthusiastic approval of the Legislature. He served only upon one standing committee, that of the Joint Committee on the Library. At the session of 1863 Mr. White took a more active part in the business, and spoke frequently upon the questions presented for legislation. He was a member of the Committee on Education, and on the special committee on the establishment of the State Agricultural College, and was originally one of the trustees named in the bill.

A petition was presented for the repeal of the law, passed the previous year, requiring the publication of the intention of marriage, which had proved obnoxious to the people of the State. It was referred to a special committee, of which he was chairman. He made a report, favoring the repeal and differing from the other members of the committee, in which he gave his reasons for the repeal. Reports were made by both the majority and minority of the committee, and will be found in full in the Appendix to the House Journal of that session. Although he stood alone in committee, he ably presented, in a forcible speech, his views of

the law, and succeeded in securing its repeal. He introduced two important bills: "An act to promote the efficiency of Teachers' Institutes;" also "An act authorizing towns to erect monuments to the memory of deceased soldiers," both of which met the approval of the Legislature. His influence in favor of progressive legislation on the subject of education, and the expression of his views before the House, secured valuable and efficient additions to our existing school laws. In November, 1862, he was appointed a member of the Board of Education, and held the office for successive years until 1868, and prepared the annual reports of the Board. He ranked among the ablest and most earnest friends of education, laboring both with voice and pen to enlarge the field of its labors and perfect our system of common schools. Next to the late Secretary of the Board of Education, J. SULLIVAN ADAMS, Vermont owes a debt of gratitude and remembrance to him for his valuable services which have greatly redounded to the benefit of the State and those who are to be educated in its schools.

He was chaplain of the Senate in 1864, 1865, and 1866. He was superintendent of recruiting in Orleans County from 1863 to the close of the war, and rendered efficient service in raising men to crush out the rebellion.

Aside from his public duties, he performed much valuable labor for the State, which is not recorded upon the journals, and which will be most highly appreciated by a future generation. He was superintendent of schools in St. Johnsbury in 1857, and in Coventry from 1862 to 1864.

He was an untiring and enthusiastic friend and laborer in the cause of temperance, seeking every opportunity to promote it. He was appointed Chief Templar of the Independent Order of Good Templars of Vermont in 1867, and held the position until his death. He devoted all his energies to its welfare and to extend

its usefulness, never sparing his strength or labors in the cold of winter or heat of summer, visiting the Lodges, and going here and there delivering public addresses, and gathering together bands of this important auxiliary to the temperance cause amid the hills and valleys of our State; and the thousands connected with that institution bless his memory and reverence his name. To PLINY H. WHITE the friends of temperance in Vermont owe a debt of gratitude which will be long held in remembrance.

When about twenty years of age, he commenced writing for the periodical press, and was a copious contributor to the newspapers and magazines during all the rest of his life. He had been a diligent student in many departments of study, and won for himself an enviable reputation as a writer. At different times he wrote editorially for the *Vermont Journal*, *People's Journal*, *Newport Express*, *Caledonian*, and *Orleans Independent Standard*. To the *Historical Magazine* and *Congregational Quarterly* he contributed numerous historical and biographical articles. For the *Vermont Record* he furnished some hundreds of articles, most of them relating to Vermont history and biography. Among them was a series of biographical notices of the Alumni of Middlebury College, and continued nearly every week for several years; also a series of biographies of the Presidents of the University of Vermont, and a series of memoirs of the Governors of Vermont. He was the Vermont correspondent of the *Congregationalist* from 1852 to April 22, 1869. He was a regular contributor to the *Burlington Free Press*, *Rutland Herald*, *Barton Standard* and *Newport Express*, and contributed occasionally to many other papers and periodicals. Whenever he found anything in his inquiries that was of importance or interest to any particular locality, he at once communicated it to the nearest local newspaper, evincing a desire to impart information that would be of service to those most interested, which was a valuable and happy pecu-

liarity that enabled him to make friends, and aided him in the pursuit of his researches upon particular subjects. He was a valued assistant of the Vermont press, and his contributions were ever welcome, and his death becomes a serious loss, as he placed on record, through the various journals, items and articles of a character that were full of interest to the general reader, but particularly to every Vermonter.

We have thus minutely enumerated the public services of Mr. White, that they might be recorded as the evidences of a fertile mind, industrious habits, and mark him as one of Vermont's most industrious and faithful sons.

Perhaps the most arduous and useful labors of his life, and those which were congenial to his natural tastes, have been in the field of local history and biography, in which he had few, if any, equals in our whole country—ever on the alert to gather and place in methodical order, for use at any moment, all scraps of history pertaining to Vermont in any form, or to the local history of towns or individuals. He was probably better acquainted with the personal history and peculiar characteristics of more Vermont men than any other man now living, and his materials for the biography of individuals were far more exact and voluminous than any other collection in this country, a large portion of which was devoted to Vermonters at home and abroad. He has left sketches of most of the leading men of the State, both clergymen and laymen, all carefully and systematically arranged. His published sketches of Matthew Lyon, Jonas Galusha and William C. Bradley fully attest his qualifications as a biographical writer.

His love of history and research early led him to become associated with the Vermont Historical Society, whose objects he fully appreciated, and for its prosperity he assiduously labored, and contributed more than any other one individual to its upbuilding and in additions to its valuable collection. During his leisure

hours, while at Montpelier, he carefully arranged and filed its collection, with a loving hand. Associated with such earnest patrons of the Society as Hiland Hall, George F. Houghton, Charles Reed, A. D. Hager and others, his services have been invaluable to this Society and the State. On the retirement of Ex-Governor Hall from the Presidency of the Society, in 1866, Mr. White, with great unanimity, was chosen its President, which position he held at his death. His loss is severe to the Vermont Historical Society, and his death is deeply mourned by all members, as an energetic head and valued assistant.

It is unnecessary for me to dwell in this presence more at length on his historical labors, for they are known, read and appreciated, not only by those who have been associated with him in this field of labor, but are appreciated by the people of the State he loved and served so well.

Perhaps, in concluding this review of his services, we may use the language of a paragraph in the *Barton Standard* in announcing his death. It says: "He was a remarkable man, both in the extent of his knowledge and the readiness with which he could apply it on all occasions. He was a walking encyclopedia of historical facts and dates, and it will be a long time before Vermont can furnish his equal in this particular. He was a warm and genial friend, a temperance man of the strictest sect, and as we believe a consistent Christian."

Mr. White was a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogic Society, and corresponding member of most of the local and State Historical Societies in the United States. He was a member of the corporation of Middlebury College. The honorary degree of Master of Arts had been conferred upon him by Amherst and Middlebury Colleges and the University of Vermont.

He married May 11, 1847, ELECTA B. D. GATES, of Belchertown, Massachusetts, who survives him, and now resides at Amherst, Massachusetts. He had three children.

1. MARGARET ELIZABETH, born at Londonderry, Vermont, March 21, 1849, and who graduated at the Tilden Female Seminary in 1868, with the highest honors.

2. JOHN ALEXANDER, born at Brattleboro, February 15, 1851, and who died at Brattleboro, August 12, 1851.

3. WILLIAM HOLTON, born at St. Johnsbury, August 1, 1855. This son inherits many of his father's useful and studious qualities.

Mr. White died at his residence in Coventry, on the 24th of April, 1869, after an illness of three weeks, of paralysis of the brain, undoubtedly occasioned by overwork, at the age of forty-six years, six months and eighteen days. He was buried in Westminster, on Tuesday, the 27th of April, in a lot selected by himself for his last resting place.

From this imperfect and hasty glance at the life and services of our late associate and President, we may briefly take a general view of his claims as a remarkable man and useful citizen.

It is obvious that he owed little to adventitious circumstances. He derived not his birth from a long line of storied ancestry, which elevates the individual to a high position, and in whom little merit passes for a great deal more than its real value. It was not his name that drew attention to his talents; it was his talents that gave prominence to his name. He forced his own way from obscurity, and by the power of his own genius carved out for himself an honored name. Nor was he at birth ushered into the regions of elegance and refinement, and surrounded by those social advantages which tend to polish off the asperities of nature. Nor was he nourished in the lap of affluence, and aided in his pursuits by the facilities which wealth secures. He sprung from the substantial yeomanry of New England. He attained his eminence and position by the force of his own genius, by patient, laborious, untiring industry. It was the quickness of his observation which enabled him to appropriate to himself whatever was useful. His

memory was capacious and retentive. Witness the stores of information he had collected. His imagination was lively and vigorous. With all these characteristics of mind, none of us know how much he might have accomplished, had he lived to the ordinary length of life. Owing to his versatility of talent, he was ready upon every subject, and could accommodate himself to all occasions. He possessed a fund of chastened humor and harmless satire. We have seen him in a deliberative assembly, when angry feelings were enkindling, by one stroke of humor avert the gathering storm and change the whole current of feeling.

He was no dreaming visionary or learned recluse. He gained knowledge for practical purposes, and considered knowledge of little value that could not be turned to utility. As a writer and speaker he adopted no artificial mode of expression; he simply sought that phraseology which would convey, with clearest directness, his own ideas. His words were of the old Saxon stock; his sentences were not modeled by Roman measures, but to the more negligent simplicity of native English syntax. It had been his life's early and late business to address popular assemblies, and commune with the common mind; and the habit of constant, hasty, popular address, with all its simplifying benefits, produced its corresponding defects. It lowered his standard of rhetorical finish. The main excellence of his style consisted in its clear vernacular, its consecutive train of manly thought and of methodical arrangement.

Such is a brief sketch of the life of Mr. White; such, at least, he was, to the fallible view, and in the hastily expressed phrase of one whose pleasure it was to enjoy his friendship and to have been the associate of some of his earthly labors. If personal feelings were likely to color the expression, still the endeavor has been to draw the lineaments from memory, and to speak with the impartiality of history.

Gentlemen of the Vermont Historical Society: You have come to your place of annual gathering with no voice of joy among you. I have come at your kindly bidding, from the labors of busy life, to speak of the chief light of your association, which is quenched and gone. We, the partners of his labors, gather ourselves to our place of counsel; but our number is diminished. We look for our guide, and our familiar friend—but he comes not. He shall be here no more. I bring you not that heart that beat in the cause for which you are banded; I bring you not that voice which pleaded for your cause; for its words are gone. I bring not his form, which once stood before you, but I hold before you his example to guide you in the cause for which you labor. You have the surviving monument of his talent and his toils. Orphaned of him, the Vermont Historical Society claims a new adoption into your zeal and enterprise. It was his—it is yours. By its past and successful career, and its prospects for the future,—by what it has already done, and by what it may do for our beloved State, I ask that while his arm that sustained us has gone, you would redouble your effort and substitute your energies to supply the vacuum of its withdrawal. Let his benediction rest with you, and no memorial will be more honorable to yourselves or appropriate to him than the success of this Society, to whose existence his labors contributed—in all the elements of whose prosperity his prayers were intermingled, around whose columns his memories are entwined.

Vermont had the honor of his birth, the benefit of his labors; her hills were his home, her history his study, her progress his delight, her honor his glory, and her soil his grave. May a kind Providence grant to our beloved State another son like PLINY H. WHITE.

3014



